

LA TROBE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 2934 0104 2502 5

499.125
R264g

1727/531

22/587

scarc

LA TROBE UNIVERSITY
THE BORCHARDT
LIBRARY

A Grammar of the Kiwai Language, Fly Delta, Papua

By
SIDNEY H. RAY, M.A., F.R.A.I.

with a Kiwai Vocabulary

By
the late Rev. E. BAXTER RILEY
(London Missionary Society)



Port Moresby, Papua :
EDWARD GEORGE BAKER, Government Printer.

499.125

P. 264g

LA TROBE UNIVERSITY
THE HOSCHARDT
LIBRARY

PREFACE.



IN 1893 and 1897 Dr. Haddon and I published an account of all that was then known of the languages spoken by the people of the Torres Straits Islands and the adjacent mainland of New Guinea known to the islanders as Daudai. The language described as Daudai was substantially the language also of the island of Kiwai in the Fly Delta. With this work as a foundation, during my stay with the late Rev. James Chalmers at Saguane on Kiwai Island in 1898, I made a short but intensive study of the structure of the language which was printed in the Reports of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition in 1907. Chalmers was much interested in my work, for he regarded it as the first stage in the fulfilment of his daily prayer that the people of the Fly River might read the Gospel in their own tongue.

After the death of Chalmers there was very little opportunity for studying the language and it was not until the Rev. E. Baxter Riley was appointed to the Fly River in 1902, and had begun to learn the language that work was resumed. Mr. Riley published a small school book in 1907, and my Grammar appeared in the same year in the Cambridge Report. Then commenced a most interesting and instructive correspondence which lasted until Mr. Riley's death in 1928. In 1908 portions of St. Mark's Gospel began to pass to and fro, and after three years the complete Gospel was published. Mr. Riley revised this in 1917 and added St. Matthew. In 1927 the Four Gospels were completed. Thus the daily prayer of Chalmers was answered.

The grammar here presented is based upon notes and paradigms supplied to me by Mr. Riley or evolved in the course of our correspondence, with examples drawn from the Scriptures or from Folk tales written by natives.

Though the material was supplied by Mr. Riley, he left to me the arrangement and elucidation of the complicated grammar. My task was only rendered possible by Mr. Riley's unceasing collection of facts, and his care to ensure that those facts were accurate. I can join with his teachers in saying, "He worked with his might and main through the heat of the sun and through cold, often staying up late through the night working in his study. Really he did a lot for us."

S. H. R.

Thorpe Bay,
Essex, 1931.



CONTENTS.

PART I—GRAMMAR.

	PAGE.
INTRODUCTION—	1
Languages of the Fly Delta.	
ALPHABET—	2
Dialectical Variations ; Division of Words.	
PARTICLES OF EMPHASIS	4
DEMONSTRATIVE WORDS	7
NOUNS	10
ADJECTIVES	16
PRONOUNS—	18
Personal ; Relative.	
INTERROGATIVE WORDS AND PARTICLES... ..	21
VERBS—	24
The Verbal Word-Base ; Radical Suffixes ; Radical Prefixes.	
The Assertive Particle.	
The Conjugation of the Verb ; Person, Number, Tense ;	
The Negative.	
Mood ; Participle, Infinitive, Imperative, Permissive,	
Conditional.	
Sentences without Verbs.	
The Verb "to be" ; Auxiliary Verbs ; Irregular Verbs ;	
Composite Verbs.	
ADVERBS	63
POSTPOSITIONS	66
CONJUNCTIONS	67
INTERJECTIONS	70
NUMERALS	70
SYNTAX—	71
The Sentence ; The Verbal Complex.	
COLLOQUIAL PHRASES	73

PART II.

VOCABULARY—KIWAI-ENGLISH	77
AN ENGLISH-KIWAI INDEX	135
APPENDIX	171

INTRODUCTION.

1. The Kiwai proper is the language spoken at Iasa, Samari, Saguane and other villages on Kiwai, a long low island on the eastern side of the southern entrance to the delta of the Fly River, Papua.

The origin of the name Kiwai is unknown. It first occurs in a list of place names in Dowdee (i.e., Daudai) which Jukes obtained from natives of Erub (Darnley Island, Torres Straits) during the visit of H.M.S. *Fly* in 1842-6. Daudai is the name given by the Torres Straits islanders to the mainland of New Guinea.

2. Dialects more or less related to Kiwai are spoken right across the Fly Delta from the mainland at the Binature River, to the deltas of the Bamu and Turama Rivers and the eastern mainland of the Papuan Gulf at the Gama and Era Rivers. At least six dialects are fairly well known, but others probably exist. The main dialects are:—

Tureture, near the mouth of the Binature River. The dialect at Mawata (on the opposite side of the river), at Perem or Parama (Bampton Island, off the coast) and Sui (a village north of Perem) is the same.

Kiwai in the villages of Kiwai Island. This has been adopted as the standard language for mission purposes in the Delta by the London Missionary Society.

Domori, an island in the Fly Delta north-west of Kiwai. Pagona on the mainland opposite is the same.

Wabuda, an island between the eastern mouth of the Fly and the Bamu Delta. The same dialect with a very different accent is spoken at Gesoa (south coast of Wabuda) and Sagero (on mainland coast north of Wabuda).

Sisiami, a village on the Dibiri branch of the Bamu Delta. This represents the Bamu dialects, but there are some variations, as at Oropai, east of Sisiami, and at Pirupiru between Buniki on the Bebea branch of the Bamu Delta and the Gama River.

Goaribari, at Kerewa and other villages on Goaribari Island, at the mouth of the Bamu Delta.

3. The Kiwai dialects differ considerably in vocabulary and to a somewhat less extent in grammar, but they are without question members of the same linguistic group. There are also regular sound interchanges in some common words. See paragraph 7.

Languages in the Fly Delta.

4. Besides the Kiwai, other languages are spoken on the shores of the Delta which are quite distinct in grammar and vocabulary. These are:—

1. Dabu, west of Mawata.
2. Kunini, adjacent to Mawata and Tureture.

3. Oriomo, east of Kunini.
4. Tirio, western shore of Fly River, opposite Domori Island.
5. Gogodara, inland from north shore of Fly River.

The following table shows the differences between these languages and Kiwai. The words are those of the Kiwai dialects in paragraph 7.

Mr. Riley's vocabularies of these and other languages of Western Papua were published in "Anthropos." xxvi, 1931.

	<i>Kiwai.</i>	<i>Dabu.</i>	<i>Kunini.</i>	<i>Oriomo.</i>	<i>Tirio.</i>	<i>Gogodara.</i>
Arm	tu	tang	ime	iem	tigiri	mai
Armlet	susase	darmar	tutae	yempet	adiga	mudi
Armpit	asesopu	—	kerari	nem	aro	gawaga
Basket	sito	nong	diba	dembar	itianta	kakepi
Boy	osio	rukasere	bagra	kewar	basino	kasikasi
Break shell	ososo	bunakadaban	ipli	yoteende	maduawaine	umadama
Canoe	pe	gar	po	guga	gwawa	gawa
Die	orisiai	kududar	budre	uj	—	akau
Dung	ne	karine	lia	lia	negave	gwa
Ear	sepate	ran	tabalame	yekrom	bamata	igibi
Eat	oruso	ototo	erowa	yove	aiame	nou
Father	abera	baba	babe	bower	awe	wawa
Fierce	serawo	ikolegoliag	labe	jowai	arosegaga	kamarebega
Fire	era	yu	uliabo	para	sure	ira
Fruit	iopu	kopa	ku	kerp	sara	adamu
Girl	besere	kasarama	bemabema	buhere	buare	aminagi
Give	agiwai	nomining	eari	—	—	miditi
Go	ogu	naib	ateadi	yike	atea	ve
Head	epuru	bunkut	mope	mop	kapuru	ganabi
Heavy	mi'ibo	—	mepu	beberg	dewagaga	menebega
Holy	tarena	—	ude	—	—	auana
Knot	mopo	mamara	mugle	ivnyoi	murupa-dowa	kubimina
Leg	sairo	tule	erenge	kauad	adara	ei
Mother	maramu	yai	mage	—	ebebe	agi
Say	arogo	yeke	jii	—	warerea	ana, girara
Stand up	otobowa	nugabor	abujangite	—	ratini	pata
Sun	Sa'i	iabada	bimu	—	kareme	darigi
Water	obo	ine	nie	—	oba	vi
Wind	susuwo	bue	bue	—	burubu	omina

ALPHABET.

5. The Kiwai alphabet consists of seventeen letters, representing the following sounds:—

Vowels : a, e, i, o, u. Diphthongs : ai, au.

Semivowel : w.

Consonants : Velar : k, g.

Dental : t, d, n.

Labial : p, b, m.

Sibilant : s.

Spirant : v.

Liquid : r.

In addition, l has been introduced.

6. Pronunciation.

Vowels :

a long as in "father," short as in "fat."

e as a in "cake."

i as ee in "eel."
 o as o in "no."
 u as oo in "noon."

Diphthongs :

ai as in "aisle."
 au as ow in "cow."

When two vowels coming together are separately pronounced, a break is written between them, thus *a'i*, go, pronounced *ā ī*.

Consonants :

These are pronounced as in English. Some natives do not distinguish between *v* and *w*, and write *tawatawa* and *tavatava*, village; *irovidiro* or *irowidiro*, hear.

No two consonants are ever found together in a word. The semi-vowel *w* is often introduced between *o* and *a*, and between *u* and *a*, as, e.g., in *magumoa* or *magumowa*, inside; *aruā* or *aruwa*, some.

The native names of the letters are: *a*, *bi*, *di*, *e*, *ga*, *i*, *ke*, *mo*, *nu*, *o*, *pi*, *ro*, *si*, *ti*, *u*, *vi*, *wi*.

Dialectical Variations.

7: The Kiwai dialects named in paragraph 2 show a few more or less regular sound changes. The following are examples:—

K is often sounded in Wabuda when absent in Kiwai, as in *kobo*, water; *kerā*, fire; *sakiro*, leg; *kikopu*, fruit, for the Kiwai *obo*, *ero*, *era*, *sairo* and *iopu*. This occurs less often in Sisiami and Pirupiru, where *saiki*, sun, and *miibo*, heavy, represent Wabuda *sariki*, *mikibo* and Kiwai *sa'i*, *mi'ibo*.

G is sometimes omitted in Sisiami, Pirupiru, Oropai and Goaribari when present in other dialects: Sisiami *ou*, go; *aro*, say; *eba*, cut down tree; *abowa*, split; *aiwai*, give, represent Kiwai *ogu*, *arogo*, *egeba*, *abogowa* and *agiwai*. Pirupiru, Oropai and Goaribari have *ou* and *aro* for *ogu* and *arogo*.

T occurs in Wabuda, in verb endings where other dialects have a semivowel, as in *otobota*, stand up; *abogota*, split, for Kiwai *otobowa* and *abogowa*.

S in Tureture, Domori and Goaribari is usually represented by *h*, as, e.g., Tureture and Domori *ohio*, boy; *hairō*, leg; *oruho*, eat one; *hito*, basket; *hepate*, ear; *herawo*, fierce; *buhere*, girl, for Kiwai *osio*, *sairo*, *oruso*, *sito*, *sepate*, *serawo*, *besere*. The Goaribari has *ohio*, boy; *iho*, eat; *hepato*, ear; *heawwo*, wild, and *buhe*, girl.

Kiwai *s* sometimes appears in Tureture as *t*: *tutahe*, armlet; *otoho*, to break the skull; *atehepu*, armpit; Kiwai has *susase*, *ososo*, *asesopu*.

In Pirupiru often, and sometimes in Sisiami, *f* takes the place of *s* in Kiwai: Pirupiru and Sisiami *oufo*, eat; Pirupiru *fufuwo*, wind; *tutafe*, armlet, for the Kiwai *oruso*, *susuwo*, *susase*. But Sisiami has *tutae* for armlet.

R sometimes appears in Wabuda when absent in other dialects :
sariki, sun ; *turi*, arm ; *pere*, canoe ; *nekere*, dung ; *moropo*,
 knot, for Kiwai *sa'i*, *tu*, *pe*, *ne*, *mopo*.

In Goaribari r is omitted between two vowels : *oubi*, people ;
abea, father ; *mamo*, mother ; *opu*, head ; *iho*, eat, for Kiwai
arubi, *abera*, *maramu*, *epuru*, *iriso*.

Pirupiru sometimes omits r : *mamu*, mother ; *oufo*, eat ; but in
 some words Kiwai r is represented by h or w as in *ohisiai*,
 die ; *tawena*, holy, for *tarena*, holy. Sisiama has *oufo* for
 Kiwai *oruso*.

The pronunciation is no doubt being modified by the written
 literature in Kiwai. But Kiwai is itself being influenced by other
 dialects, by Tureture especially, and there is a tendency to use the
 Tureture h in Kiwai words instead of s.

Division of Words.

8. Kiwai is essentially a polysynthetic language and many words
 contain very many syllables. Some of these have no meaning except
 in composition but are often written by natives in a separate form for
 ease of pronunciation. In the last translation of the Gospels words
 are divided by hyphens. In Kiwai every word ends in a vowel.

PARTICLES OF EMPHASIS.

9. In Kiwai sentences, words appear with suffixed particles which
 have no distinct grammatical function, but usually serve to emphasize
 the word to which they are affixed. In many cases they cannot be
 separately translated. The particles may be added to all classes of
 words. Some examples are given below, others will be found in the
 various sections of the grammar.

10. *Ro* : This is often used to distinguish the most important
 pronoun in the sentence :

Nouro nou garapoi, he him shows, he shows him.

Nouro besereburo turudo aime gorobai, he the girl by (from) the
 hand then took.

Oro-ro ni didiri sirioro a riauri ? You these men many do you
 see ?

With *mo*, I, and *ro*, thou, the particle is often repeated :

Mororo ina nisiodiro, I when I do them.

Rororo nimo imeriai, send thou us (thou us send).

Ro is used with other words :

Interrogatives :

Ro beturoro roromidiai ? Who struck thee ?

Gi oroboro beturoro widomidairi ? Who shall take that woman ?

Nouns :

Mororo tau nowea gi moniro werepesuai, I have found the money
 just lost.

Ni duburo pai ata uba erea, this man is not another bad (one).

Adjectives :

Ni wadero morogido ebetaido rorosiodiro ? This good (thing) for me why is prepared ?

Demonstratives :

Nouro ninaro aigarogo, he this said.

Ginaro ina goroporogai, when that was finished.

Inaroro wirowairi nougido, the one that believes on him.

Kaema ataro ribersiti, ata, ribouti, seed one scatters them, another gathers them.

Verbs :

Mai nemeriairo nou omona gaboito, I am sent before him on the road.

Nouro morogo numowasoro, let him follow me.

Ro pai umorogo budorudo roguro, you don't know whence it comes.

11. *Go* : This is very commonly used with the plural pronouns, but is occasionally used with the singular, especially when *ro* is used in the same sentence. With *ro* and *mo* the words appear as *rorogo* and *morogo*.

Mo neigo narapoiwadodurumo, they tell about me (me they show continually).

Mo pai nougo, pai gi dubu nougo, I am not he, not that man.

Nigogo nou ebetaido rirovidiro durumo ? Why do you hear him ?

Go is also used with other words than pronouns :

Nouns :

Sirio didirigo nou obiaime gemasiorumo, many men him in vain scolded.

Nei ubi didirigo kiaurigido, they wish to see men.

Numerals :

Nou iga woodorori netewago ? Will he enter twice ?

Nou niriraorobo toribogo, his two sisters.

Nimoto imeime erea naugo, we two are one.

Adjectives :

Nou ipuwotatogo, he is quite clean.

Torego dau goitirumo, afraid do not become, fear not.

Nei auwoia dowago goitirumo, they became very angry.

Verbs :

Mo ereago nou, I am he.

Neito aigogurudo orowarogogo, they two went talking earnestly with one another.

Nou gedaro didiri aigaairiwotogo, he also used to kill people.

Mo pai umorogo nou, I do not know him.

Of also Future negatives, paragraph 154.

12. *Ia* : This suffix is very common with adjectives, but is used with other words. It may often be translated by "very," "real," or a similar word :

Sirioia irisina, very many fishes.
Nania, very true.
Irisinmabuia, real food.
Wibuia toboro, a very black cloud.
Iananaia sa'iwa, on the very last day.

In comparisons :

Ro igara auwoia nou soboia ? Are you very big, he very small ?
 Are you greater than he ?
Roroia ina rerea, if it be really you.
Paiia kodorogo, not entering at all.

With pronouns :

No moroia, it is I myself.

13. *Ie* appears equivalent to *ia* :

No moroie, it is my turn, said by a cricketer about to bat.
Ro umoroie imeime nuunumabu, you certainly know all things.

14. *Ime* is adverbial and corresponds to the English *-ly*. It is the word-base of *imeime*, all, and intensifies an adjective :

Aborosai ubaime wereari, to-day will certainly be bad.
Didiriro pai dorogaraime koweago, a man will not receive it
 (find) for nothing at all.
Nou iduduwoime goroto, he was born quite blind.
Pai moro sairoime, not only my feet.
Four saganaima riria, there are only four months.

15. *I*: This is also found :

Moroi gi koduro, I (am) that voice.
Nimo Aberahamo merei, we (are) Abraham's children.
Nou umoroi imeime didiri, he knew all men.

16. *E, we*: This is assertive.

Mo noue, mo nouwe, I (am) he.
Nonouce gi kunu, this is that bread.
Mo Domori dubuwe ? Am I a Domori man ?

17. I append some examples of compounds :—

Igo:

Nouigo, this is he.
Moro naniai gope dubuigo, my real leader (front man).
Sokoigo, that is a tabu.

Iaro:

Nauiaro romidiro, one is sitting.
Mo pai nigogo eremaromai, nigo moroiaro nirimaromai, you did
 not choose me, I really chose you.

Iaigo:

Nouiaigo inaroro rimioiguri moro waporudo, he (it is) that will
 come after me.

Iago:

Mo pai wadeiago, I (am) not good enough.

Iaime:

God erea naniiaime, God is very true.

Moro magumoa esemaiaime rerea, my inside is strong, I am
zealous;

Dogoaime, now, this very moment.

18. Noun suffixes may follow any of these particles:

Nou samoiaito aime gotoboa, she with great joy then rose.

Gi tagu nouiawato, at this very time.

Ereseiatio, to the very brim.

DEMONSTRATIVE WORDS.

19. Demonstrative words in Kiwai are numerous. They may be grouped according to their use as adjectives, pronouns or adverbs.

20. Simple forms:

Ni, this or these near.

No, this close by actually present or in possession.

Gi, that or those further away, distant.

Go, that or those referred to.

These are all used as adjectives before a noun:

Ni gamoda orio didiri pai umoro, this gamoda the young men do not know.

Ni dubu paina Merawe, this man's name (is or was) Merawe.

Ni rubi auwo kirobo didiri, these people (are) great fishermen.

Gi boromo gadau, that pig ran away.

Gi dubu toribo neito Samari damerawa romidurudo, those two men lived on hill of Samari.

Gi pero ina giasitai, that canoe when it heeled over.

No irisina, this is fish.

No nou paina ni duriomoro, this (is) its name this land.

No moro uramu, this is my husband.

No ebeta irisinaro? What fish is this?

Go gudu pai kiriso irisinago, that gudu (is) not an edible fish.

Go pe ere kavikavigo ina goiti, that piece of canoe then became crooked.

21. Adjectival forms:

Nidi, this, these.

Gidi, that, those, are also found preceding nouns.

Gidi totoro gorotomai moto giminiwa, that bridge rested on top of a house.

Sido aime gosiuti gidi asearo, Sido then cut up that asea (a fish).

Didiri imeime nouwa roqudurumo gidi gaboro, all men travel on that road.

Agiwai gidi, give that.

22. Other adjectival forms appear in *neda*, this like, such, and *geda*, that like, such :

Nou pai ubi neda sobo mere ata kerepesuai gido, he does not wish such little child to perish.

Neda nuuna, this kind, like this.

Nedu giboime emaro, do it like this.

Mo pai kosiodiro geda tanaroro, I will not do such a thing.

Sido geda gogu Adiri ito, just as Sido went to Adiri (in such a way as Sido went to Adiri).

23. Pronominal :

These are formed from *ni* and *gi* by adding *-na*, an abbreviation of *nuuna* or *nuunumabu*. Cf. paragraphs 35, 62.

The intensive *ro* is usually added. Hence the words *nina*, *ninaro*, this, these ; *gina*, *ginaro*, that, those :

Nigo nina nougido dau godumorumo, do not be startled at this.

Ninaro ina goroporigai, when this ended.

Ninaro gorosiodiro, this was done.

Ninaro omidai, take this.

Gina giboutirumo kuraere sopuwato, this fell on stony ground.

Ginaro ina goroporigai, when that finished.

24. Pronominal demonstratives are formed by combining *no* and *go* with the pronoun *nou* ; *nonou*, this here, here (pointing) ; *gonou*, that there, these. These are treated as nouns :

Nonouwa, *nonouwato*, here, at this (place).

Nonouto, to here, hither to this (place).

Nonourudo, hence, from this (place).

Gonouwa, *gonouwato*, there, at that (place).

Gonouto, to there, thither to that (place).

Gonourudo, from there, thence from that (place).

Nonouwa orowomiwado, keep sitting here.

Nonouwato omibi, sit ye three here.

Ro bedabedu rogoro nonouto ? How did you enter here ?

Ro ebetwea goguro nonouto ? When did you come here ?

Nei nonourudo pai kogugo nigo sapuwoito, they from here do not go to your part (or side).

Ororo gonou rarogo, you say that.

Nei ina gorowomi gonouwa, while they stayed there.

Neito gonouwato romidurudo, they two stayed there.

Daugogu gonouto, don't go there.

Sido gonourudo aime garaurai, Sido out of that place (house) then came.

25. Adverbial demonstratives :

Although most of the foregoing demonstratives are used adverbially, others are formed by prefixing *no* and *go* to *boi* : *noboi*, here ; *goboi*, there, yonder :

Arua didiri noboi rorowotoi, some men are standing here.

Ata noboi auwoia, another here is very great.

O'o rorona noboi auto omidai, here is yours, take it.

Mo leta noboi, here (is) my letter.

Mo goboi nei siawa, I (am) there in their midst.

Nou namutu rubi goboi noumutu, his friends there with him.

26. Compounds of *ni* and *gi* with the noun *ipi*, place, are also used for here and there :

Mogi ipiwa nid omiri, I shall stay there (in that place).

Gi apparently enters into combination with other particles, but the words are not easily classified :

Nido, this side, in the direction of the speaker.

Gido, the farther side, the direction away from the speaker.

Gido tamu, the far end of a house.

Gido sapuwo, the other side of a stream.

Giato, there, at a distance.

Giato numomi, there let him stay.

Giato osora, look there (seek there) at a distance.

Giato (o) watoria, keep it yourself.

Genei is found as a contraction of *go*, and *nei*, they :

Genei rirorudurumo potowa, those who remained on the shore.

Nita is used for here, especially in imperative phrases :

Nita owasau tatariiito, here bring it near (out of the bush).

27. The demonstrative of manner, thus, so, in this way, is *gibo*. It may be used with *geda*: *gedagibo*, similar to. The suffix *-u* always (par. 188) may be used :

Nouro abera aime gemowameai gibo, Mai noguri, he answered his father, I will go.

Betu giosoro gibo, nigo ebeta wimirisori, don't seek what you shall eat.

Nou aime garogo gibo, Puai, he then said, No.

Nigo kirodumutiwa gibou garogo, in your praying always thus say.

Mororo didiri ainiauri, gedagibo ota kasiouti, I men see, like trees walking about.

Gibo may be so added to *geda*.

28. The suffix *-ie* added to a noun or pronoun is assertive. Cf. paragraph 13 :

Natoie, that is a wound (*nato*).

Padi'ie, that is a cuscus.

No moroie, this is I.

Sometimes *-i* is used, especially with pronouns :

Go ro gamoi, you are a turtle.

Ro momoro'i, you are a dugong.

29. The ordinary pronouns of the third person singular are sometimes found as demonstratives :

Sido gidi gama gemeserai nouto gemodurumo, that drum Sido left there they beat (*nouto*, there).

Nouwato gamaro gedaro begube amu garogo nougido, in this place,
drum likewise jews' harp again sound for him.

NOUNS.

30. Derivation :

Some nouns are primitive words :

Ota, tree ; *dubu*, man ; *osio*, boy ; *moto*, house ; *oi*, coconut.

31. In some cases the word-bases of nouns and verbs are related :

O-gom-u, cheek ; *o-gom-uwai*, to suck ; *a-gum-o*, to put in the mouth.

Wisa, payment ; *wose*, loan ; *o-wos-a*, to give.

Isisira, fishing-line ; *o-sisi-rai*, to tie up ; *i-sisi*, to roll fibre ;
i-si-a, to spin with the hands.

Tu, arm ; *o-tutu-ro*, to stretch out arms.

Atima, widow's head-dress ; *a-tim-ai*, to cover.

32. There is sometimes reduplication either in noun or verb :

Dodobo, a measure ; *odobo*, to measure.

Bobo, water-hole ; *obo*, water ; *obobo*, to dig.

Oto, wooden adze ; *ototo*, to chop with *oto* ; *otoai*, to hack, etc., etc.

In a few cases nouns related to a verb begin with *t-* :

Totomu, an address, preaching ; *otomu*, to reprove, denounce.

Togirio, maimed person ; *ogirio*, to crawl on all fours.

Toto, a fallen tree ; *oto*, to chop.

Some nouns are formed by combining two others :

Oborotama, calico, from *oboro*, ghost, *tama*, skin.

Turiko rubi, white men, i.e., tomahawk people, from *turiko*, tomahawk, *rubi*, people.

33. A gerund is formed from a verbal word-base by prefixing *k-*. The word so formed may be used as a noun or adjective :

Nou kiriso, his eating ; *moto kididi didiri*, house-building men.

Verbal derivatives may be used with *k-* :

Kitamudiro, teaching (*atamuai*, to teach ; *itamudiro*, teach many continually) ; *kemeiuti*, judgment.

A verbal noun may be negative :

Kirisotato, fasting, from *iriso*, to eat.

34. Some personal nouns are shown by prefixing the gerund to another name distinguishing a person :

Keauri dubu, a look out (*eaui*, to see).

Kiaruguti dubu, a speaker (*iaruguti*, to say many things ; *arogo*, to speak).

Karatamudiro dubu, a student ; *kitamudiro mere*, scholar (*aratamudiro*, continually teach one's self ; *itamudiro*, to learn many things continually).

Kaboduti dubu, a singer (*abodo*, sing).

Sometimes a simple noun is used instead of the gerund :

Piro dubu, thief (theft man) ; *boso dubu*, warrior (fight man).

The plural of *dubu* in such expressions is *didiri*. *Rubi* may be used collectively for "people." *Orobo*, woman, and *Upi*, women, are used for females.

The words *dubu*, man ; *didiri*, men ; *orobo*, woman ; *upi*, women ; *osio*, boy ; *besere*, girl ; *busere*, girls, when following a place name indicate a person of that place :

Iasa dubu, a man from Iasa ; *Samari rubi*, people of Samari ;
Kubira didiri, Kubiri men.

35. The name of an object may be indicated by the word *nuunumabu*, thing, sometimes abbreviated to *nuuna* :

Kopirawa nuunumabu, a secret (hidden thing).

Obo kiaputi nuuna, something to draw with (water drawing thing).

Na with the same meaning is added to adjectives, pronouns and nouns :

Wadena, a good thing (*wade*, good) ; *morona*, mine (*mo*, *moro*, I, my) ; *duriomorona*, an earthly thing ; *mere wisiana*, after-birth (*mere*, child ; *wisia*, companion).

Gender.

36. Male and female human beings are indicated by different words :

Man, *dubu* ; Woman, *orobo*.

Men, *didiri* ; Women, *upi*.

Boy, *osio* ; Girl, *besere*, pl. *busere*.

Husband, *uramu*, pl. *uramigo* ; Wife, *orobora*, *orobo*, pl. *upi*.

Widower, *sia dubu* ; Widow, *samore*.

Old man, *nogere-buro*, pl. *nogerenogere* ; Old woman, *abere-buro*, pl. *abereabere*.

Sia in the word for "widower" means "one apart." It may be used with other words :

Sia orobo, a young widow ; *sia osio*, a young widower ; *sia mere*, a bastard.

37. Some names of relationships also indicate the gender by separate words :

Father, *abera* ; voc. *baba* ; Mother, *maramu* ; voc. *mau*.

Elder brother, *naramudubu* ; Elder sister, *mabia*, *mabira*.

Younger brother, *niragerema* ; Younger sister, *niriao-robo*.

A few names of relations are common gender, and must be defined when necessary by a word denoting sex :

Emapura, parent in law ; *sawara*, brother or sister in law ;
daramu, child in law ; *mere*, child ; *aeramu*, grand parent.

The word *koko* or *bari* used as an adjective indicates an unmarried person : *bari osio*, *koko osio*, an unmarried youth ; *bari besere*, *koko besere*, an unmarried girl.

38. The gender of animals may be indicated by *dubu* or *orobo* preceding :

Dubu kakaba, a rooster ; *orobo kakaba*, a hen.

Dubu boromo, a boar ; *orobo boromo*, a sow.

Number.

39. A simple noun has no number :

Irisina, a fish or fishes ; *iopu*, a fruit or fruits.

40. A few nouns have a separate plural form :

Dubu, man, pl. *didiri* ; *orobo*, woman, pl. *upi* ; *besere*, girl, pl. *busere*.

A few other words show a plural formed by *mi*, always with *go* suffixed :

Abera, father, pl. *aberamigo*.

Baba, father, pl. *babaigo*.

Maramu, mother, pl. *maramigo*.

Nirara dubu, younger brother, pl. *niraramigo*.

Mabia, elder sister, pl. *mabiamigo*.

Uramu, husband, pl. *uramigo*.

Aeramu, ancestor, pl. *aeramigo*.

41. Number may be indicated by suffixes. These may be used with or without the numerals.

The singular is shown by *ro* :

Gi eraro, that fire ; *ni besere ro*, this girl.

The dual is shown by *toribo* :

Ni besere toribo, these two girls.

Neito kirobo didiri toribo, they (were) two fisher men.

Ni netawa besere toribo, these two girls.

Netewa dubu toribogo, two men.

The trial is shown by *potoro* :

Gi gugi potoro, those three stars.

Nita kunu potoro owosaibi wose ito, lend me three loaves.

Arua (or *aruwa*), few, some ; or *sirioro*, *sirio*, many, may be used as adjectives for more than three :

Aruwa sime, some bananas.

Sirio gugi, many stars, or *gugi sirioro*.

Other indefinite numbers are *imeime*, all, everyone ; *gabugabu*, every :

Didiri imeime, all men.

Duriomoro gabugabu, every land.

42. The word *patu* means a bundle, company, class :

Ni paturo, this company.

Patu isosiriti, bind them in bundles.

Misinare patu, the company of missionaries.

43. The number of a noun may be shown by the verb in agreement :

Gi dubu eauri, look at that man (*eauri*, see one).

Wowogo iaauri, behold the birds (*iaauri*, see many).

Neito damari aigimuraima, they shut their two eyes (*emurai*, shut one ; *imuraima*, shut two).

Roro tu otuturo, stretch out one arm (*otuturo*, stretch one).

Ro tu aigituturutigo, thou shalt stretch thy arms (*ituturuti*, stretch many).

Nau dubu Iasa rudo Saguane ito gogu, one man from Iasa to Saguane went (*ogu*, one goes).

Wowogu gogurumo, birds came (*mo*, plural particle).

Mo mere mutu moteewa tau norowotodoi durumo, I and my children are in the *motee* (*mo*, plural in *durumo*).

Gi gugi patu widumo-iregetutiri, the stars shall fall (*mo*, pl.).

Sio sepate aime giaberegerumo, the dogs (their) ears then spread out (pl. dogs shown by *rumo* ; pl. ears shown by *i*).

Nou orobo toribo aime gobo orudo baru wato, his wives two then sewed (him) in the *baru* (dual *do*).

Sairo igiri niarumutidurudo (let us two) put our toes into one place (dual *do*).

Aime gogubirumo, aime girasaurumo motoito (three persons) then went away, and came from the bush into the house. The trial number is shown by the particle *bi* used with *mo* after the tense sign *ru*.

44. Number may also be shown by the pronoun in opposition :

Nogere nou duduerito aime goribowa, an old man (he) then got up.

Padi nei garogorumo, cuscus (they) said.

Case.

45. The cases of nouns are indicated by position, and by the use of suffixes and postpositions.

46. Nominative :

The nominative usually precedes the verb :

Mere radau, the child runs away.

Sa'i ina garasugumai, when the sun is set.

Nimoto niraradubu aigorisiai, our brother died.

Gi orobo nou pai ugu, that woman (she) did not come.

Wia ra Barani neito Iasa oromowato romidurudo, Wia and Barani (they two) at Iasa on the coast lived.

Proper nouns, common nouns and pronouns often appear in apposition :

Epia nogere, nou duduerito aime goribowa, Epia, an old man, he in the morning got up.

Na'u orobo aigomidiro Geretawa duriomoro wato, one woman lived at Gereta in the country.

47. Accusative :

This also precedes the verb but follows the nominative :

Gi osio nau wowogo gopia, that boy one bird killed.

Gi merero nou sio gopia, that child (he) a dog killed.
Neigo didiri epuru gowearumo, they a man's head found.
Warioro Gunobi aiematigiai, Warioro persuaded Gunobi.
Neigo girumaiamarumo, nou abera gedaro maramu, they called them two his father and mother.
Mo nita kunu pоторo owosaibi wose ito, just give me three loaves for a loan.

48. Genitive:

The genitive or possessive noun precedes the governing noun, without any special particles:

Mere abere, child's father.
Gama overa, drum sound.
Iasa abiabi, Iasa fairies.
Dubu moto, man's house.
Pe niro, canoe's inside.
Samari damera, Samari hill.

Sometimes a pronoun is introduced between the nouns:

Ni oroboro nou uramu, this woman's husband.
Simona ra Anederea neito moto, Simon's and Andrew's house.

49. Dative:

The dative of motion to a place or thing is shown by the suffix *-ito*, which is contracted to *-to* after *i* or *u*:

Sido geewaito aime gogu, Sido then went to a geewa fish.
Oumu tumuto radau, Oumu into the bush runs.
Nou gogu Daruto, he went to Daru.

For persons the dative of motion is shown by suffixing *-ito* to the noun *gomo*, side:

Nou ga'i Meuri gomoito, he went to Meuri (i.e., Meuri's side).

The dative of purpose is shown by the word or postposition *gido*. The same form is used after a verbal noun as an infinitive of purpose:

Nouro sopu bo'o aime gomidai orobora gido, he an earth ball then took for a wife.
Mo ubi gama gido, I wish for a drum.
Basimuro kabi gagiwai Sido gido, Basimuro the hatchet gave to Sido.
Mai na'i nei kiwai gido, I go them to find.
Nei ubi gi pe niro dogodogo kowai gido, they wish that canoe's inside red to make.
Gi orobo nou ubi oboito kiraro gido, that woman (she) wished into the water to jump.

50. Ablative:

The ablative of motion from a place or thing is shown by the suffix *-rudo*:

Nou tumu rudo rasau, he comes out of the bush.
Nou moto rudo gogu, he went from the house.
Iasa muba rudo, from Iasa point.

Maubo rudo, from Maubo (a place).
Ogu obo rudo, come away from water.

Motion from a person is shown by the addition of *rudo* to the noun *gomo*, side :

Maruu gomorudo, from Maruu (a person).

51. Origin or cause is shown by the postposition *gaute*, from, out of, through :

Nou sio gaute torego roiti, he from the dog afraid becomes (he fears the dog).

Obo gaute oribowa, out of the water get up (when actually in).

Nou netewa mere toribo girotoma Banuu gaute, she bore two children from Banuu.

52. Locative :

In or at a place is shown by the suffix *-wa*, often written *-a* :

Sio gorotoobutirumo tumuwa, dogs bite one another in the bush.

Nou Iasa gomidiro, he lived in Iasa.

Roroiawa bobowa, it casts off its skin in the water.

Wato is also used for in, at, on :

Ni dubu toribo neito simaraima gorosiodirorudo tumu damerawato, these two men made themselves on a hill in the bush (bush hill on).

Nouro aime gitai era wato, he then cooked on the fire.

Gomowa or *gomoa* is used for "beside a person."

Moro gomowa dimeserai pewa, leave them beside me in the canoe.

Maramu naturaima gomi Mawida gomoa, her mother alone stayed beside Mawida.

Sagaru nou pai omi Meuri gomoa, Sagaru did not stay beside Meuri.

53. Comitative :

With a person, is shown by the suffix *mutu* :

Meuri aime godori mere mutu Sido gomoito, Meuri then went down with (his) children to Sido.

Nou orobora mutu ina gamedet tumuto, he with his wife goes into the bush.

Nou orobo Sagaru mutu, with his wife Sagaru.

Accompaniment by a thing is expressed by *ramu* :

Gi orobo nou epuru ramu, with that woman's head.

Maramu aime gidiai moto ito pida ramu, the mother then went up to the house with a torch.

Nouro aime wotomairi nou tigiriwa samo ramu, he then will put (it) on his shoulder with joy.

Ramutu is sometimes found :

Atomo ramutu, with branches.

54. Instrumental.

The suffix *-ito* usually expresses the instrument :

Kubira didiri nei Pedarimo uwere ito giasiotirumo, the Kubira people (they) Pedarimo with bamboo knives beheaded.

Nei sime durupi ito giasiotirumo, they with a banana plant cut them off.

Ni dubu nou pai sairo ito kogu, this man did not come on foot.

Dogo aruwa didiri nei busere gimaderumo piroito, afterwards some men (they) took girls by theft.

Gi sioro wasina airosome wototorope ito, that dog licks the meat with his tongue.

55. Through, or on account of, may be shown by the suffix *-ri* :

Nou umoro neigo Iesu dowari rowogurumo nou gomotto, he knew they brought Jesus to him on account of anger (*dowa*).

Nou duriomoro gabugabu nirimagereri, on account of his love for the world (his place every love for).

ADJECTIVES.

56. The Adjective always precedes the noun :

Wade sime, a good banana.

Derivation :

57. Some adjectives are primitive words : *wade*, good ; *uba*, bad ; *erapo*, strong.

Nouns may be used as adjectives preceding another noun : *kuraere soppu*, stony ground ; *wapo aibi*, stern oar, helm ; *gimini soro*, ridge bone, spine.

In some cases the noun is reduplicated : *tamatama*, thin, skinny, from *tama*, skin ; *tematema*, dim, misty, from *tema*, smoke ; *ipuwoipuwu*, dirty, from *ipuwu*, dirt.

The simple form of a reduplicated adjective does not always appear : *oroororo*, dry ; *burugaburuga*, disorderly, not straight.

Names of colours are usually formed from names of objects : *keakea*, white, from *kea*, a white cockatoo ; *wibuwibu*, black, from *wibu*, charcoal ; *dogodogo*, red, from *dogo*, flame ; *poroporo*, green.

58. Verbal Adjectives. These are equivalent to the English adjectives in *-ing*. They are formed by prefixing *k-* to the verbal word-base either in its simple or enlarged form. Thus the vowel of the first syllable varies, as well as the final syllable, but these changes do not affect the word qualified. Some examples are :—

Keauri moto, a watch house (*eaui*, to look) ; *keauri dubu*, a man looking after one thing, a watcher ; *pari keauri dubu*, a gardener, a man looking after one garden (*pari*). The plural is : *pari keauri didiri*, men looking after one garden. If more than one garden, the phrase is *pari kiauri didiri*, men watching gardens. So also from *otomai*, to cover one ; *itomai*, to cover many : *nou epuruwa kotomai nuuna*, his

head putting on thing; *sairo pata kitomai nuuna*, feet putting on things. In these examples the plural of the objects is shown by the prefix changing to *ki*. Cf. Verbs paragraph 95.

Other examples of variation in the verbal adjective are seen in :

Kadabuai dubu, married man; *tax kidabuti dubu*, tax collector, from *adabuai*, put one thing to another, to marry; *idabuti*, to put many things to one another in succession, to collect.

The radical suffixes and prefixes to verbal bases (pars. 104-114) may appear in these adjectives :

Keresei overa, excuse (blaming one's self word), from *esei* and the prefix *er*.

Kemesiodiro dubu, a maker for another, from *osiodiro* and the prefix *em*.

Kaboduti dubu, a singer, from *abodo* and suffix *ti*.

Kitamudiro mere, scholar, from *atamu* and suffix *diro*.

Kirimuso nuunumabu, a stumbling block, a thing to stumble over, from *oisodoi*.

59. There appear to be a few adjectives of obscure derivation beginning with *m-* :

Madi, good (Cf. *wade*).

Maradogo, quenched (Cf. *adogo*, to extinguish; *aradogo*, to go out).

Maramege, lustful (Cf. *amegeai*, *aramegeai*, to commit adultery).

Modobo, equal (Cf. *odobo*, to measure).

Momuruwo, shaking, of an earthquake, appears to be an abbreviation of *emomuruwo*.

60. Negative Adjectives :

The suffix *-tato* forms a negative adjective. It may be added to nouns, adjectives, and verbal forms :

Durupi-tato, thin (of body), without body.

Ipuwo-tato, dirt-less, clean.

Erapo-tato, not strong, weak.

Kirowai-tato rubi, unbelieving people.

Karadogo-tato era, unquenchable fire (from *aradogo*, to go out of its own accord).

Reduplication does not take place in negation :

Kavikavi, crooked, but *kavitato*, straight.

A few negative adjectives are made by prefixing *pai* :

Pai dopi, insatiable, not satisfied.

Pai kikikiki, insecure, not fast.

Pai topo, insipid, without taste.

Go gudu pai kiriso irisinaro, that *gudu* is an inedible fish.

61. Interrogative Adjective.

Ra may be suffixed to an adjective : *Wadera* ? Is it good ? *Taura* ? Is it finished ?

62. Assertive Adjective :

An assertive adjective equivalent to a sentence is made by suffixing *-na*, the abbreviation of *nuuna* or *nuunumabu*, thing :

Wadena, it is a good thing.

Ubana, it is a bad thing.

Buruna, a vain (empty) thing.

Kimegediona, a screw wrench (thing for twisting something).

63. An adjective is made into a verb by adding *wai*, an abbreviation of *owai*, to make, or do, the intensive suffix *go* being added at the same time, thus *kopu*, short ; *kopugowai*, to shorten.

The intensives *go*, *igo*, *ia*, etc. (paragraphs 11, 12, 16) may be added to adjectives :

Wadeigo ! That is good ! That will do !

Nou soboia dubu, he is a very short man.

Nou temeteme auwotago goiti, he became worse (much more sick).

A few adjectives appear in an adverbial form with suffix *ime* :

Timaime, diverse ; *tima ipiwa*, in the wrong place.

64. Demonstrative Adjectives. Cf. paragraphs 20-22.

65. Comparison of Adjectives :

Comparisons can only be made by direct statements. But the adjectives *auwo*, great ; *sobo*, small, and the intensives *ia* and *go* are of very frequent use. The following are some examples :—

He is stronger than I, *mo pai erapo, mou auwoia erapo* [I (am) not strong, he (is) great very strong].

That hole will become bigger, *gi sia auwogo waitiri* (that hole very big will become).

He shall do a greater work than these, *ni keregediro soboia, nouro auwoia widaisiodirogo* [this work (is) very small, he very great shall do].

Her sickness became worse, *nou temeteme auwoiago goiti* (her sickness very very great became).

Are you bigger than they ? *Bedanaro auwoia, nigo eboro nei ?* [Which (is) very big, you or they ?].

Are you bigger than he ? *Ro igara auwoia, nou soboia ?* (Are you very big, he very small ?) *Igara* is the interrogative.

Sosoro (front) is sometimes added to an adjective to increase the signification : *auwo sosoro*, bigger ; *uba sosoro*, worse.

Buro is sometimes added with the reverse meaning : *mere buro*, little child ; *osio buro*, little boy ; *soboduro*, very little.

66. A few adjectives are reduplicated to show decrease of signification :

Dowa, angry ; *dowadowa*, cross.

PRONOUNS.

Personal Pronouns.

67. The Personal Pronouns in Kiwai indicate Person and Number —Gender is not shown.

The inclusive person names the speaker or those acting with him, and corresponds to the English I or we. The exclusive person corresponds to the English thou, you, he, she, it, or they. The Singular, Plural, Dual or Trial Number is shown :

	Inclusive Person.		Exclusive Person.
Singular	<i>Mo</i> , I.	<i>Ro</i> , <i>oro</i> , thou.	<i>Nou</i> , he, she, or it.
Plural	<i>Nimo</i> , we.	<i>Nigo</i> , you.	<i>Nei</i> , they.
Dual	<i>Nimoto</i> , we two.	<i>Nigoto</i> , you two.	<i>Neito</i> , they two.
Trial	<i>Nimoibi</i> , we three.	<i>Nigoibi</i> , you three.	<i>Neibi</i> , they three.

To these the emphatic particles *ro* and *go* are often added, thus :—

	Inclusive.		Exclusive.
Singular	<i>Moro</i> , <i>mororo</i> , <i>morogo</i> .	<i>Roro</i> , <i>ororo</i> .	<i>Nouro</i> , <i>nougo</i> .
Plural	<i>Nimogo</i> .	<i>Nigogo</i> .	<i>Neigo</i> .
Dual	<i>Nimotogo</i> .	<i>Nigotogo</i> .	<i>Neitogo</i> .
Trial	<i>Nimoibigo</i> .	<i>Nigoibigo</i> .	<i>Neibigo</i> .

The particle emphasizes the most prominent pronoun in the phrase, and so often indicates the subject :

Nouro neito overa aime girovidiro, he listened to their words [he their (2) word then heard].

Morogo wasoro, follow me.

Nigogo ubapo mere airimidumo-oweari, you shall find the baby.

Moro ra? Is it I?

Besides *ro* and *go* the other intensive suffixes may be used. Some examples are :—

Moroia pai umorogo nou, I (really) knew him not.

Mo noue, I am he.

Mo erea nouia, I am he (really).

Noume, he only.

No ereago nouiago, this is really he.

Neime, they only.

Nouia, it is he.

Pai moroime gido kirowaigo, not believing on me only.

Mo pai nigogo eremaromai, nigo moroiaro nirimaromai, You do not choose me, I choose you.

When *mo* or *ro* immediately precede the assertive particle *ai*, they become *mai* and *rai*. Cf. paragraph 118 :

Mai noguro, I have come.

Mai narogo or *mo ainarogo*, I say.

Oro kirowairo rairowitorai or *oro kirowairo ro airowitorai*, thy faith has saved thee.

Roro abera gedaro mo rai narudo-osorago, thy father and I have sought thee.

Possession :

68. This is shown by using the personal pronoun as an adjective :

Mo overa, my word ; *nimoto mere*, our child.

Ro paina, thy name ; *nigo epuru*, your heads.

Nou tagu, his time ; *nei damari*, their eyes.

Nimo pari, our garden ; *neito basabasa*, nets of them two.

In the first and second persons singular *moro* and *roro* (or *oro*) are frequently used :

Moro abera, my father ; *roro overa*, thy word ; *oro abera*, thy father.

When the possessor is clearly indicated, a pronoun is not repeated :

Neigo nou tuito aime goromidirumo, they him with (their) hands struck.

69. The equivalents of the English "mine," "thine," etc., without a noun, are shown by adding *-na* to the possessive adjective: *morona*, mine; *orona* or *rorona*, thine; *nigona*, yours. But *nuuna* or *nuunai* for which *na* may be considered an abbreviation is in common use as an equivalent of *nuunumabu*, thing :

Moro nuuna imeime oro nuunai, my things all (are) thy things.

Nei erea rorona, they are thine.

Aromoipi basileia nei nuuna, Heaven's kingdom is theirs.

70. "Self" is expressed by the word *simara*, own, one's own, or with affix *simaraima* :

Nou simara motoito aime gogu, he his own house to, then went.

Nou simaraima goropiti, he hid himself.

Roro simara duriomoro rubi, your own country people.

Ro simaraima a riaruguti ni nuunumaburo, did you say this thing of your own accord.

Simarago nidumo-omidairi, (we) will take it for (our) own.

Natura is also used in an exclusive sense for a thing by itself alone :

Nouro pasa naturaima giwia, he found leaves only.

Nou goboi gomi naturaima, he there stayed alone.

Nou naturaima ina garao, when he walked alone.

71. The Personal Pronouns are declined by postpositions and suffixes in the same way as nouns.

Dative: The dative of purpose is shown by *gido*, for :

Idobi dau girotutirumo morogido, do not weep for me (tears don't shed for me).

Nau orogido, one for thee.

Gonowato aigidorosiodiro-durudo nimogido, there do you two make ready for us.

The same is used for motion or direction :

Owapotai nimogido, tell us.

Irovidiro nougido, hear him.

Mai narogo nigogido, I say to you.

Gagiwai neigido, gave to them.

In the dative "to a person," *gomo*, side, is introduced with the suffix *ito* :

Ogu moro gomoito, come to me, come to my side.

Nei gonourudo pai kadagauriigo nimo gomoito, they from there will not step over to us.

Ablative: The suffix *gaute* means "from the person of," and *gomo* is also used with *rudo*:

Nou aime gaoropirogo neigaute, he then hid himself from them.
Aratateai moro gomorudo, depart from me.

Nou aime gadau nei gomorudo dubudubume, he ran away from them naked.

"With" is shown by the suffix *mutu*:

Mai noorisaiiri roromutu, I will die with you.

Neigo idi pai imidai neimutu, they do not take oil with them.

Nei noumutu aime godororumo, they then went in with him.

Gomo may also be used with the locative suffix *wa* or *a*: *gomowa*, *gomoa*, at the side of, with, among:

Beda dubu nigo gomoa? What man among you?

Nou tu rotomatidiro dodowa moro gomowa, his hand lies on the table with me.

Other examples of the postpositions used with pronouns appear as follows:—

Nimo-wato araburai, fall on us.

Nouri kigiro woveari, through him find life.

72. The local nouns are used as with nouns. See paragraph 196:

Nigo siawato, in your midst.

Mo nigo siawa ainarao, I walk among you.

Nou nei siawa gomioi, he sat in their midst.

Nou osurudo, on him.

Nou niro magumoa, in him.

Boso didiri moro sopo rudo, warriors under me.

Nigo muba gopewa, in front of you.

Relative Pronouns.

73. There are no relative pronouns, but the demonstratives *ina* and *gina*, usually with the suffix *ro*, show what has been previously spoken of:

Inaroro goiti wadego, the one who became well.

Nouro atworobairi ginaroro nemeriairo, he will receive the one who sent me.

No beturo ginarudo niroidiro? Who is this that I hear? [literally this (is) who from that I hear]; *osiodiro ro inagido roguero*, do what you have come for.

INTERROGATIVE WORDS AND PARTICLES.

74. The Personal interrogatives are: *Betu?* Who? (singular); *Bedigo?* Who? (plural); Dual *Betugoto?* To these may be added the particles: *ro*, *go*, *ia* (paragraph 10):

Ro beturo? Who are you?

Nou beturo? Who is he?

Nigo bedigoro? Who are you?

Go bedigoro? Who are those (people)?

Betu? *Bedigo?* and *Bedigoto?* are used in asking personal names:
Oro paina beturo? What is your name? (to one).
Nigo paina bedigoro? What are your names?
Nigoto paina betugotoro? What are the names of you two?

The following examples show the personal interrogatives used in the possessive and other cases, and nouns:

Nou betu merero? He (is) whose son?
No betu maba uriona? Whose likeness? (This whose face reflection?).
Beturo widimidairi? Who shall take them?
Ro simaraima betu ito roroumai? You make yourself out to be who? (You yourself for whom call?).
Nigo mo betuto (for *betu ito*) *nororurumo?* Whom do you call me? (You me for whom call?).
Nimo betu gomoito nimoguri? To whom shall we go?
Betuiua gido rarogo? Of whom are you speaking? (Whom thus you tell about?).
Mo betuiaro norogiomai? Who touched me?

75. The interrogative for things is *Beda?* *Ebeta?* or *Beta?* This may be reduplicated, or used with the postpositions. It is translated by: What? or Which?

Beda osio? Which boy?
Beda reremaro? What is the matter?
Nou ebeta gowagati orogido? What did he do to you?
No beta nuunumabu? What is this thing?
Nimogo ebeta nuunumabu nidumo-iwiari? What shall we find?
Ro ubi ebetagido rerea morogido? What do you want with me? (You wishful for what are with me?).
Nimo ebeta nimirisori? What shall we eat?
Ebeta oborotama nimiraoutiri? What garments shall we put on?
Bedaro? How's that? (on the cricket field).

76. The interrogatives of place are: *Boro?* Where? *Buta?* Where to? *Budo?* Where from?

Sido boro? Where is Sido?
Ro abera boro? Where is your father?
Bororo nou? Where is he?
Mo giri boro? Where is my knife?
Buta rogu? Where are you going?
Ro buta rimioguri? Where will you go?
Ro budo rogu? Where do you come from?
Nou muro budo gowai? His wisdom came from where? (His wisdom where was made?).

The noun *ipi*, place, is used also with *Beda?* *Ebeta?* to ask the place where:

Beda ipiwa? In what place?
Nigogo nou beda ipiwa gedearumo? Where did you put him?
Nou beda ipito widoguri? Where will he go? (He what place to will go?).

Other names of places may be similarly used, or the place name may be entirely omitted :

Mo beda gabowa nogu? Where do I go (now)? (I what way on go?).

Nigoibi irisinimabu ebetawa raibidumo-itutigo? Where do you three usually cook food? (You three food at what place usually cook?).

77. The interrogative of time is *Betawa?* When? which is an abbreviation of *Beda taguwa?* At what time? This may be past or future :

Ro betawa woguri? When will you go?

Nou betawa worowameairi? When will he come back?

Ro nimogo ebetawa neaurirumo obo durugere? When did we see you thirsty? (You we when saw water hungry?).

78. The interrogative of manner is *Bedabeda?* How?

Gabo bedabeda nimoitiri umorogo? How shall we know the road? (Road how we shall become knowing?).

Ro bedabeda gowea gi kea durupi? How did you get (find) that white body?

79. The interrogative of cause is *Ebetaido?* Why? which is an abbreviation of *Ebeta gido?* What for?

Ororo mina ebetaido riomoria ooritiro? Why did you distribute the food again? (You again why distribute cooked food?).

Nigogo nou ebetaido rirovidiro durumo? Why do you listen to him? (You him why hear?).

Ro idobi ebetaido roroto? Why are you weeping? (You tears why shed?).

Betaramu? and *Ebeta ramutu?* are used for Why not?

Nigogo betaramu nou (or *nougido*) *kirowai?* Why do you not believe him? (You why not him believe?).

Nigo nou ebetaramutu kowogu? Why do you not bring him?

In these *kirowai*, *kowogu* are verbal nouns. The construction with *ramu*, *ramutu* is not clear and requires *-tato* with the verbal. *Nimoto ebeta ramutu kemosiai-tato?* Why could we not cast it out? Mark 9.28.

Ebeta mabuwato? For what cause? is also used for Why?

80. The interrogative of number is *Bedamoto?* How many? How much?

Bedamoto didiri? How many people?

Bedamoto oi? How many coconuts?

Ro bedamoto nuunumabu gimade wose ito? How much do you owe? (You how much have taken in borrowing?).

Bedamoto taguto? is used for How many times? How often? and *Bedamoto tuturu ito?* for How long?

Mororo nou uba bedamoto taguto nimi-iraerutiri? How often shall I forgive him? (I his badness how many times shall I wipe out?).

Bedamoto tuturu ito nimi-omiri nigomutu? How long shall I sit with you?

81. An interrogative may be expressed also by introducing *a*, *ra*, *iga* or *igara* into the sentence. There is little, if any, distinction of meaning:

a:

Ororo a roruso? Are you eating one?

Ororo nuunumabu a reauri? Do you see anything?

Ororo ni auwo moto paturu a riauri? Do you see these big houses?

ra:

Taura? Is it finished?

Ra rai? Are you going?

Ro uwo ra? Are you asleep?

iga:

Ororo iga reauri? Do you see it?

Ro iga ra peito? Are you going to the canoe?

Nou iga rimioropiari? Will he kill himself?

igara:

No igara nigoto mere? Is this the son of you two?

Ro igara auwoia nou soboia? Are you greater than he?

Ro igara buaraigo? Are you a chief?

82. *Pura* is used as a negative interrogative. It is equivalent to *pai*, not, and the interrogative *ra*:

Mororo pura kodiogo? Shall I not drink it?

Nigogo pura ioputi? Don't you read? Have you not read?

Ro pura umoro? Don't you understand?

Ororo pura eauri? Do you not see it?

VERBS.

83. When used in actual speech the Kiwai verb consists of a Verbal Word-Base or Stem which is usually extended by suffixes and prefixes. Thus in the phrase: *nouro aiwiriwoguri*, meaning "he will bring many," the verbal word-base is *ogu*, come. From this is formed by the radical prefix *iw-* (the plural of *ow-* meaning "with something") the secondary word-base *iwogu*, come with many, i.e., bring many. This is further extended by the prefix *ai* indicating certainty, by *wi-* showing future time, and by *r* indicating a person other than the speaker and agreeing with the pronoun *nouro*. The final *ri* indicates the future. The parts of the verb are therefore *ai-wi-r-iw-ogu-ri*.

In the phrase: *nimotogo netewa nau noripotoro nimidaibidurudo*, we two are taking three sweet potatoes [i.e., *nimotogo*, we two; *netewa nau*, three (lit. two one); *noripotoro*, three potatoes, *nimidaibidurudo*, take] the verb may be divided thus: *n*, *imidat*, *bi*, *duru*, *do*. Here *n* shows agents connected with the speaker, the *i* in *imidat* (from the word-base *omidat*, take one at one time) shows many taken at one time, *bi* shows three objects, *duru* present time, and *do* two agents.

The Verbal Word-Base.

84. All Kiwai Verbal Word-Bases begin and end with a vowel or diphthong. The Word-Base is the simplest form of the Verb used in actual speech.

A few words beginning with consonants are given in the Dictionary as equivalents to English words. In these the predicative force of the word has probably obscured its proper use as a noun, adjective or adverb:

- Damudamu*, swim on surface of water.
Dubuware, walk with hands behind back.
Garegare, loiter.
Garoro, snore.
Gu, grunt of anger.
Masawere, produce a tremor of pleasant or unpleasant feeling.
Maturupo, put hands behind back.
Momuruwo, shake.
Mu'u, moan, groan.
Ninigo, whisper.
Noro, grow.
Nuwai, let, allow.
Paea, clear bush.
Peno, dive.
Pomoro, hunt.
Wari, laugh.
Wioro, partition off a room in the house.
Wiroro, call.

For words used with certain verbs to form verbal phrases Cf. pars. 174-182.

Form of the Word-Base.

85. In the simplest forms of the word-base the initial and final sounds are separated by a single consonant: *abu*, cross over; *eru*, swing; *ibo*, shoot; *asau*, come out of bush; *age*, be delayed; *otoi*, stand; *ogu*, come; *urai*, shut; *aurai*, pull out; *orai*, tie. In *a'i*, go, the break ' is equivalent to a consonant.

86. The nucleus of the word-base may be a monosyllable consisting of:

- a. Vowel and consonant (vc)¹: *iapo*, scoop up; *ioro*, climb; *iori*, lift; *uorai*, wash.

In the first three examples *i* may be a prefix (Cf. paragraphs 95-97 and the real word-bases *apo*, *oro*, *ori*. In *iaoda*, be entangled, the real word-base is *aoda*.

An example with diphthong instead of vowel is *eaui*, see.

- b. Consonant and vowel (cv): *ameai*, loosen bark; *esei*, hate; *erea*, remain; *odoo*, pluck fruit; *ovia*, launch.

After the vowel *w* sometimes appears for euphony: *atowo*, throw into fire.

1. In these formulæ v stands for vowel or diphthong, c for consonant.

c. A vowel between two consonants (cvc): This is a very common form: *adoro*, bite; *ataru*, steer; *arubo*, fly; *orito*, set in line; *arogo*, speak; *etebe*, bend; *osora*, seek; *opuse*, rot; *ato'o*, shut.

Also with diphthong: *owaupo*, wrap.

d. A consonant between two vowels is rarely found: *aepuai*, nurse; *ioumuai*, breathe on.

87. The nucleus of the word-base is often disyllabic:

a. It is very common in the form (cvcv): *agediai*, go round; *epeduai*, throw; *osugio*, imitate; *otorio*, cut through.

In *iasusia*, win, the nucleus is *susi*.

b. The form (vcvc) is rarely found: *oumiri*, clean up.

c. Other forms are rare: *eaeedai*, bend bow (vvcv); *otouri*, tread on (cvvc).

d. Disyllabic nuclei as in *a* but with a closed syllable are very commonly found. In the majority of these *m* or *r* comes before the final of the word-base, but *b* and *g* are also found, and more rarely *w*, *s* and *t*. In these the last consonant may be euphonic. (Cf. par. 102.) Examples are:—

1. *Aberumo*, strike; *apesemo*, slip; *asidimo*, cover; *emasomo*, peep; *ogurumi*, plunge; *udurumo*, push; *idoromo* count.
2. *Aposoro*, turn over; *agegerai*, make a hole; *ototoro*, split; *obodoro*, chase; *asigiri*, take out.
3. *Oporigai*, finish; *oborogo*, spread; *agurubai*, pull out; *opiriwo*, untie; *ekekawai*, pinch; *eberisi*, throw; *ogumute*, fill up.

88. Very few primitive verbs have a polysyllabic nucleus for the word-base:

O'oritiro, to be cooked, done (Cf. *o'o'ori*, dry, and *itai*, cook); *uduruapo*, collide (Cf. *udurumai*, push; *opogai*, knock) are apparently compounds. But in *ase'eremai*, roll off, no analysis can be made.

Reduplication in the Verbal Word-Base.

89. In Kiwai reduplicated words are usually adjectives, hence very few Verbal Word-Bases appear in a reduplicated form. In these the reduplication disappears when the word-base is used with a Suffix or Prefix. *Amumu*, skin a coconut (*iamuti*, skin many separately); *ododo*, beat drum (*emodo*, cause drum to be beaten); *obobo*, dig hole (*iobuti*, dig several holes); *isisi*, roll fibre (*isia*, spin with hands); *umumu*, fan (*orumu*, fan one's self); *usoso*, chop one stick (*iouso*, chop firewood); *ototo*, chop with wooden adze (*ioto*, chop several); *uroro*, build dam (*urom'u*, a dam).

For the following no simple form is found:

Ememi, wait for; *ididi*, build; *ososo*, break, crush.

Variation in the Verbal Word-Base.

90. Besides the changes in the Initial and Final sounds of the word-base, the nucleus may vary also. The variation only affects the vowels and corresponds to a slight change in the meaning.

The following are examples of variation in the nucleus of the word-base:—

Aberege, spread, open out; *oborogo*, spread with the hands; *oburawa*, spread fire or embers. The nuclei are: *bereg*, *borog*, *burug*. The last is seen in the derivative *oburuguti*, to repeatedly spread the same fire.

Adabuwai, place one thing beside another; *odobo*, measure with a stick or rule. Nuclei: *dab*, *dob*.

Odoai, take a fruit from a tree; *udewa*, strip a leaf from the midrib of a cocopaln leaf. Nuclei: *do*, *de*.

Ododo, beat drum; *odu*, in derivative *iwodu*, throb. Nuclei: *dod* (reduplicated) and *d*. In the word *oduduruti*, quiver, the nucleus appears reduplicated in *dud*.

Changes take place in the Verbal Word-Base when the radical suffixes and prefixes are added. For these Cf. pars. 106, 112.

Relation of Verbal Word-Base and Noun.

91. Some examples in which the Word-Bases of Verbs and Nouns are related have been given in paragraph 31. In every case the Verbal Word-Base must begin with a vowel or diphthong. Any Verbal Word-Base may become a noun by prefixing *k*-.

The Verbal Root.

92. As the initial and final of the word-base may be changed to indicate some modification of the action or condition shown by the nucleus, the nucleus may be regarded as the root.

In the words *agediai*, go round something once; *egediai*, spin once; *egedio*, to keep twisting a thing round; *owagediai*, to go round with something, take it round; *egediouti*, to keep spinning; *eregediai*, spin once of its own accord; *emowagediai*, to encompass; *eremowagediai*, go round something once of its own accord, there is a common nucleus *gedi* which means "going round," and this may be regarded as the root.

The nucleus or root is never found in use separately. The word-base may be so used, and always appears with an initial and final vowel or diphthong.

Meaning of the Word-Base.

93. The meaning of the word-base is modified by changing the initial or final sound. It is further modified by the radical prefixes or suffixes.

The Initial of the Word-Base.

94. The initial vowels *a*, *e*, *o*, *u* and the diphthongs *ai*, *au*, *oi* indicate action on one person or thing. Hence words with these initials usually correspond to transitive verbs of other languages with one object, and to neuter verbs, e.g.:

Transitive: *Agiwai*, give one; *etebe*, bend one; *odoai*, pick one fruit from a tree; *odoo*, pick fruit from one tree; *urai*, shut one (door); *audai*, pull out one (hair); *oirai*, tie up one (canoe); *aiouti*, break up (a house).

Neuter: *Amaro*, dance; *adan*, run away; *esegere*, limp; *ogu*, come; *otoi*, stand; *utua*, lie down; *airio*, come ashore.

95. Action on more than one person or thing is shown by the initial *i*. The *i* may be substituted for, or prefixed to the original initial. Initials in *a* prefix *i*, as, e.g., *agiwai*, give one; *iagiwai*, give many. Exceptions are:—

Adabuwai, put one thing beside another; *idabuti*, put many together.

Adagauria, step over; *idagauria*, step over many.

Ata'uti, press sago in the hands, pl. *ita'uti*.

Initials in *e* change to *i*, as, e.g., *egeba*, cut down one (tree); *igeba*, cut down several. An exception is *edea*, leave one; *iedea*, leave many.

Initials in *o* change to *i*, as, e.g., *odoai*, take one fruit from a tree; *idoai*, take several fruits at one time (i.e., in a bunch).

There are a good many exceptions:

Odiai, string a bow; *iodiai*, string several.

Odoria, rip one; *iodoria*, rip several.

Omorio, share with one; *iomorio*, distribute.

Opodia, break one; *iopodia*, break many.

Opogai, knock at one door; *iopoguti*, knock at several.

Opoi, count, enumerate; *ioputi*, count many.

Osiari, embrace, take one in the arms; *iosiai*, take several.

Obobo, dig one hole, pl. *iobuti*.

Obo'o, sew up food, pl. *iobuti*.

Ototo, chop one, pl. *ioto*.

Outi, to adze, pl. *iouti*.

Initials in *u* prefix *i*, as, e.g., *urari*, shut (a door); *iurari*, shut several. Exceptions are:—

Uduruapo, collide with one; *iduruapo*, collide with many.

Umumu, fan one; *uimumu*, fan many.

Initial diphthongs. *Ai* and *au* prefix *i* for a plural object, but *oi* changes to *i*. Examples are:—

Aiouti, smash one; *iaiouti*, smash many.

Auro, dig one piece of ground; *iauro*, dig several pieces.

Audo, pull out one hair; *iauduti*, pull out several.

Oirai, tie or tow one thing; *irai*, tie or tow many.

In a few words there is a change in the nucleus of the word-base when the initial is *i*, as, e.g.:

Oruso, eat one; *iriso*, eat several.

Omidai, take one; *imade*, take many.

96. Although the initial *i* may usually be regarded as equivalent to the English plural object, there are cases in which the plural idea is not clear. Some examples are:—

Itoboa, to take one step (*otoboa*, get up from sitting).

Iapo, to scoop up water, fill a mug once.

Idimai, take one thing off fire.

Igiri, put one thing into another, as, e.g., thread into a needle.

Iiria, put one thing into a bag.

Iori, turn over sago in the kneading trough.

Ioro, climb (a tree).

Isia, spin a top with the hands.

Idoromo, count.

In all these examples a change of place is implied in the action, and more than one object is concerned in its performance.

97. Neuter verbs having no object, do not make use of the initial *i*. But there are several verbs which are regarded as intransitive in English but appear in Kiwai with the initial *i* when they denote action by more than one. Such are: *abu*, pass over (as, e.g., a river); *iabu*, many pass over; *agome*, drown; *iagome*, many drown; *odori*, go down; *iodori*, many go down; *ogogoro*, swoop down; *igogoro*, many swoop; *aguro*, one person keeps nodding; *iaguro*, many nod; *osumiriti*, one withers; *isumiriti*, several wither. In these there may be as in the verbs noted in paragraph 96 some reference to a change of position.

The *i* of paragraphs 95-97 is retained in the dual and trial of the verb, but two or three objects are otherwise indicated. Cf. paragraphs 130-133.

The Final of the Word-Base.

98. Two groups of Verbal Word-Bases are distinguished by their final sounds. The first group comprises bases ending in *e*, *i*, *o*, *u*, the second those ending in *a* and *ai*:

- a. Word-Bases ending *e*, *i*, *o*, *u* mostly imply continuity of action and correspond to verbs which in English denote a continuous or sustained movement such as come (*ogu*), sing (*abodo*), dance (*amaro*), speak (*arogo*), fly (*arubo*), beat (*aberumo*), etc.
- b. Word-Bases ending in *a* or *ai* imply momentary action, or an action performed by one movement, such as those expressed by the English cut (*otoai*), kill (*opia*), break (*opodia*), shut (*urai*), prick (*aurai*). This group also includes inceptive verbs such as: *arubia*, begin to fly; *abera*, begin to boil.

99. Some of the Verbal Word-Bases belong to one group only. When the word-bases occur in both groups the difference in the finals correspond to a difference of meaning.

Word-Bases with finals *e*, *i*, *o*, *u* may be termed Continuative, those in *a* and *ai* Restricted. The first denote actions generally, the second those performed only at one time and in one place.

The following examples will show the force of the finals in conjunction with the initials:—

To pick one fruit from a tree is *odoai*. There is one fruit picked at one time in one place (i.e., from one tree). If more than one are picked at the same time (e.g., in a bunch) *idoai* is used. To keep picking from the same tree is *odoo*, i.e., to pick from one tree one fruit at a time. To keep on picking from several trees is *idoo*. The picking of a fruit separately from each of several trees is shown by a suffix *ti*, in *idouti*. The word-base throughout is *do*.

Another example is *age*, to be delayed, i.e., to continually meet some obstacle; *iage*, to be delayed by continually meeting obstacles; *ageai*, to be delayed by some person or thing once; *iageai* to be delayed by meeting several obstacles at one time.

100. Most of the words in the following lists are found in use without radical prefixes or suffixes. The form used when there is more than one object (paragraph 95, or as in paragraph 97) is marked pl. Words in parentheses are found only in compounds:

First Group.

a. Word-Bases in *e* only:

Adame, stupefy.
Agome, drown, pl. *iagome*.
Atume, reproach.
Awege, chip with knife.
Esegere, limp.
Obore, have sexual intercourse.
Ogumute, fill up.
Opuse, rot.

b. Word-Bases in *i* only:

A'i, go by canoe.
Eauri, see, pl. *iauri*.
Ididi, build.
Iori, lift, turn over.
Isisi, roll fibre.
Odori, go down, pl. *iodori*.
Ogurumi, plunge, dip.
Omi, sit.
Omiri, admire.
O'o'ori, dry, pl. *i'o'o'ri*.
Oumiri, clean up a road.

Also in *oi*:

Omioi, sit.
Otoi, stand.

c. Word-Bases in *o* only:

Aberumo, strike, pl. *iaberumo*.
Abodo, sing, pl. *iabodo*.
Adoro, walk on something high.

Agurumo, sink, pl. *iagurumo*.

Airio, come ashore.

Amaro, dance.

Aparo, breathe.

Aro, shoot, pl. *iaro*.

Asegemo, limp.

Asio, cross over.

Aworo, cut firewood, pl. *iaworo*.

Auworo, wade.

Egedio, fill pipe.

Igiro, live.

Iposoro, tread down grass; *oposoromai*, fasten down by a weight.

Isiro, throw away, reject.

Obo, shoot, pl. *ibo*.

Obobo, sew thatch.

Obodoro, chase, pl. *ibodoro*.

Ododo, beat drum.

Oduduro, press, squeeze.

Ogodio, hate.

Ogogoro, swoop, pl. *igogoro*.

O'oritiro, be cooked.

Opito, be ready (of food).

Osio, walk on heels.

Osugio, imitate, pl. *isugio*.

Osuruwo, go out.

(*Oto*), *ototo*, chop, pl. *ioto*.

Ototoburio, stop, halt.

Urio, blow, pl. *iurio*.

Uroro, build dam.

Usoso, chop, pl. *iouso*.

d. Word-Bases in *u* only :

Abu, cross over ; *iabu*, many cross.

Ogu, come.

Orou, lie level.

Otomu, direct, command.

O'ubu, lay fire.

Umumu, fan, pl. *inumumu*.

Also in *au* :

Adau, run away.

Asau, come out of the bush.

e. Word-Bases in *a* :

In a few cases where *a* follows a consonant the verb belongs to the first group.

Auwota, look up.

Egeba, cut down, pl. *igeba*.

O'osa, darn.

Osora, seek, pl. *isora*.

Otura, crow.

Uwa'a, bathe.

Second Group.

101. a. Word-Bases ending in *a* only :

- Adagauria*, step over, pl. *idagauria*.
Adugia, stop or kill with missile, pl. *iadugia*.
Aibowa, go.
Apogia, put head out of water.
Edea, leave, pl. *iedea*.
Egeaia, be destitute.
Erea, be, become, pl. *iria*.
Iaoda, be entangled in bush.
Iasusia, win.
Idumia, wink.
Igara, hope.
Iria, sound.
Isirawa, come out of water.
Odoria, rip, tear, pl. *iodoria*.
Opodia, break, pl. *iopodia*.
Oroiawa, shed skin.
Otoria, cut through.
Ovia, launch.

b. Word-Bases ending in *ai* only :

- Aepuai*, nurse, pl. *iaepuai*.
Agerai, open a passage.
Ameai, loosen bark.
Asomai, peep.
Asugumai, put in hole, go down, sink.
Atimai, close, shut.
Atowerai, quench, fill up.
Aurai, prick.
Eaeedai, bend bow, pl. *iaeedai*.
Ididi, come up from below.
Ie'derai, separate fingers.
Ioumuai, breathe on many.
Itoai, cut.
Oborigiai, be wetted.
Odiai, draw bowstring, string a bow, pl. *iodiai*.
Ododiai, smarten.
O'o'o'rai, bend, pl. *i'o'o'rai*.
Osi^{ai}, embrace, pl. *iosiai*.
Osomé^{ai}, kiss, pl. *isomeai*.
Osurai, stand on tiptoe.
Osu'umai, finish, pl. *isu'umai*.
Owai, make, pl. *iwai*.

102. Verbs of allied meaning may show continuous movement or restrict the action to one performance as, e.g., in English "shake the head" compared with "nod," or "bite a bit off" compared with "nibble." This difference is shown in Kiwai by changing the final of the word-base.

Bases with the Continuative form in *e*, *i*, or *u* may change to *ai*, but usually *ai* (or *a* rarely) is added. Bases in *o* more often change to

ai after a consonant and to *a* after a vowel. Sometimes *r*, *m* or *t* is inserted for euphony.

The following lists show these changes in Verbs without Prefixes or Suffixes except in those cases where the simple Base does not appear in both the Continuative and Restricted forms.

Many Continuative forms are not used alone but appear with the suffix *diro*.

When action on several objects necessitates separate performances in several places *i* cannot be prefixed to the Continuative and Restricted forms of the word-base. For example: *asidimo*, keep on covering the same thing; *asidimai*, cover a thing once; *iasidimai*, cover several at one time; but *iasidimo* could not be used for covering several things continuously, as separate actions in separate places are implied, and the term used is *iasidimuti*, cover one at a time, or several at a time. So also, *adabuwai*, place one thing beside another. If several things are so placed, the word-base must be *idabuti*. Cf. suffix *ti*, paragraphs 105-106.

Word-Bases Belonging to Both Groups.

103. *a*. Word-Bases in *e* and *ai*:

1. *E* becomes *ai*:

Epedue, pl. *ipedue*, shoot; *epeduai*, pl. *ipeduai*.

Etegere, miss the mark; *etegerai*.

Iaeede, keep pulling bowstring; *iaeedai*, pull once.

Ioberediro, make holes in a nut; *oberai*, make one hole.

2. *Ai* is added to *e*:

Age, keep meeting an obstacle, pl. *iage*; *ageai*, meet an obstacle once, pl. *iageai*.

Atepe, hold in place, pl. *iatepe*; *iatepeai*, hold many at one time.

Etebe, keep bending; *itebe*, bend many one at a time; *etebai*, bend a thing once.

Osome, keep licking; *osomeai*, lick once; *osome'ai*, kiss, pl. *isomeai*.

3. Irregular:

Imade, take many one at a time; *omidai*, take one; *imidai*, take several at one time.

The addition of *a* to *e* is only found in the derivative:

Aradame, keep falling back; *aradamea*, fall backward.

b. Word-Bases in *i* and *ai*:

1. *I* becomes *ai*, but the continuative form is only found with the suffix *diro*:

Oriridiro, keep hanging; *orirai*, hang one's self (reflexive).

Orobidiro, hold continuously; *orobai*, catch hold of.

Osoridiro, keep sitting on the heels; *osorai*, sit on heels.

Iragotidiro, carry many often, lit. drag on one's self; *agotai*, drag once, pl. *iagotai*.

2. *Ai* is added to *i* :

Amisi, shake; *amisiai*, pl. *iamisiai*.

Asigiri, take out, pl. *iasigiri*; *asigiriai*, turn up wick of lamp.

Ateri, walk or sit with back to another; *ateriai*, pass on the road.

Eberisi, keep throwing the same thing; *eberisiai*, throw once; *ieberisiai*, many at one time.

Esei, hate, pl. *isei*; *eseiai*, put away, pl. *iseiai*.

3. In some cases *m* or *t* is introduced before *ai* :

Amidi, keep twisting round; *amiditai*, turn one thing round another.

Oposoridiro, cverlay, cover with wings; *oposoromai*, be kept down by a covering.

c. Word-Bases in *o* and *ai* :

1. These are the most numerous. The continuative forms sometimes appear with the suffix *diro* :

Agediodiro, keep going round something; *agediai*, go round once.

Aguro, shake the head, pl. *iaguro*; *agurai*, nod.

Apese, only in the reflexive *arapesemo*, keep slipping; *apese-mai*, slip. The word-base is *apese*.

Asidimo, keep covering one thing; *asidimai*, cover up, pl. *iasidimai*.

Asio, cross a road, behead; *asiai*, lop off, pl. *iasiai*.

Audo, pull one thing out often; *audai*, pull out a hair or blade of grass.

Ebesio, root up; *ebesiai*, root up once.

Egedio, to spin, go round and round; *egediai*, spin, as a top.

Iasito, keep leaning over; *iasttai*, to heel over, as a canoe at sea.

Idimo, only in the reflexive *oridimo*, come out of water by itself, of a crab; *idimai*, take off fire. Word-Base *idi*, with euphonic *m*.

Odo, keep picking one fruit at a time from one tree; *idoo*, gather fruit from several trees; *odoai*, pick one fruit; *idoai*, pick several fruits at one time.

Oduguro, hollow out, pl. *iduguro*; *odugurai*, rinse, pl. *idugurai*.

Ogirio, crawl on floor; *ogiriai*, only in reflexive *orogiriai*, shift out of the way.

Osi'o, cut one many times; *osi'ai*, to let out blood.

Otuturo, stretch out an arm, pl. *ituturo*; *otuturai*, stretch once, pl. *ituturai*.

Udurumo, keep pushing, pl. *iudurumo*; *udurumai*, push once, pl. *iudurumai*.

2. *O* becomes *ia*. The proper ending of the Word-Base is probably *i* :

Amudo, pull on one rope, pl. *iamudo*; *amudia*, pull one once; *iamudia*, pull many at one time.

Apogo, bore nut to let out water; *iapogo*, make many holes; *apogia*, put head out of water after diving.

Aposoro, turn over and over, pl. *iaposoro*; *aposoria*, overturn one, pl. *iaposoria*, overturn many at once.

Arubo, to keep flying; *arubia*, to begin to fly.

Atowo, throw into the fire, pl. *iatowo*; *atowia*, throw one into the fire; *iatowia*, throw many at one time.

Otoro, bite a bit off; *otoria*, cut through, cut off.

Arowo, in reflexive pl. *irarowo*; *arowia*, have eyes open, pl. *irarowia*.

3. *A* is added to *o*, and *oa* may be written *owa* :

Odobo, measure one piece with a rule, pl. *idobo*; *odobowa*, measure once.

Omoror, keep putting out of mouth; *omoroa*, put out a piece once.

Orito, set in line, fall in as soldiers; *oritowa*, threadle, as fish on a string.

Ototoburio, keep sitting and rising; *otobowa*, get up; *itoboa*, take one step.

4. *Ai* is added with euphonic *m*, *t* or *r* :

Adoro, keep biting; *adorotai*, bite a piece off.

Agumo, put into a person's mouth; *iagumo*, put many things in one at a time; *agumotai*, put something into a person's mouth once.

Aibidiro, one person keeps paddling; *iaibidiro*, many paddle; *aibiomai*, paddle once.

Arao, walk; *araotai*, walk aimlessly.

At'o, keep closing or shutting, clap hands; *iato'o*, close one often or several at a time; *ato'otai*, close once; *iato'otai*, close many at one time.

Omudo, drag canoe into water; *omudodiro*, keep dragging; *omudorai*, to draw a person.

Orogio, keep touching one thing, pl. *irogio*; *orogiomai*, touch at one time.

5. There are some irregularities :

Aporiso, in the reflexive *araporiso*, keep yawning or gaping; *aporisava*, open a coconut by one stroke; *iaporisava*, open many by one stroke.

Auro, to keep digging one piece, several diggers; *iauro*, many dig several pieces; *aurutai*, dig ground.

Opiro, only in reflexive *oropiro*, slink and crawl in shame, hide one's self; *opirava* or *opirawa*, to hide.

Op'o, bend double; *opoidiro*, keep bent.

d. Word-Bases in *u* and *ai* :

1. Word-Bases in *u* generally add *ai*, which may be written *wai* :

Atamu in *atamudiro*, continually teach one; *itamudiro*, continually teach many; *atamuai*, teach one at one time; *itamuai*, teach several at one time.

Eru, keep swinging one, pl. *ieru*; *eruwai*, swing one once. *Ogomudiro*, keep in mouth; *ogumuwai*, hold in the mouth.

2. Other examples :

Atarudiro, keep steering; *atarumai*, steer one time.

Omu, in reflexive only *iromu*, pick one's teeth; *omua*, to spear a fish.

The Radical Suffixes.

104. The Radical Suffixes modify and extend the Word-Bases. They remain attached to the Base throughout all its changes in the sentence. In meaning they are analogous to the Finals of the Word-Bases.

The Radical Suffixes are *ti*, *diro*, *wado*, and *doi*.

The Suffix *ti*.

105. Separate performances of an action are shown by adding *ti* to the word-base, as, e.g., *ipesuti*, to lose several things one at a time (*ipesuai*, to lose several at one time); *asesuti*, to cut pieces from a thing over and over again; *iasesuti*, cut pieces from several things (*asese*, cut one piece). Used with the initial *i*, *ti* indicates action on several objects separately, as, e.g., *iagiwuti*, to distribute, i.e., give separately to several, from *iagiwai*, give to several at one time. With the other initials *ti* indicates separate actions on the same object, as, e.g., *opoguti* keep knocking at one door (*iopoguti*, at several doors) from *opogai*, knock one; *aditi*, to keep lighting the same thing (*iaditi*, light several fires) from *adia*, to set fire to.

When the verb has no object the suffix *ti* still indicates the separation of the actions, as, e.g., *irivisiti*, many die, from *orisiai*, one dies once; *irotuti*, many are born, from *oroto*, one is born. When one person may repeat the action *ti* may be used, as, e.g., *ameduti*, one goes into the bush, comes out and goes in again; *odoruti*, one keeps on entering. The final vowel or diphthong of the Verbal Word-Base is often modified when *ti* is added.

106. The following are the principal changes, but there are many irregularities, and euphony no doubt plays an important part :

- a. Bases in *i* or *u* following a consonant : suffix *ti* :

Arigiti, scratch one repeatedly (*arigi*).

Iamuti, husk many nuts separately (*amumu*).

Exception : *otouruti*, tread on one repeatedly (*otouri*, trample).

- b. Bases in *e*, *o*, *ai*, *a*, following a consonant change the final to *u* before suffixing *ti* :

Etebuti, fold (*etebe*, bend).

Iapoguti, make several holes in a nut (*apogo*).

Uruti, shut the same door often (*urai*).

Igebuti, fell many trees one at a time (*egeba*).

There are a few exceptions :

Iagurubiti, pull out many one at a time (*agurubai*).

Oririti or *orirutu*, hang down, of fruits on a tree (*orirai*).

Otopatuti, taste the same many times (*otopai*).

c. Bases in *ei*, *oi*, *otai*, *owai*, *eai*, *awa* (*ava*), *ewa*, *owa*, and *ia* mostly change to *u*, and then suffix *ti* :

Amêdutî, go several times into the bush (*amedei*).

Ioputi, count many (*opoi*).

Amotuti, pull off pieces of bark (*amototatai*).

Emeiwuti, judge (*emeiwotai*, straighten).

Iwatuti, adhere to several (*ateai*).

Opituti, bore several holes in one plank (*opitawa*).

Aporisuti, split nuts by several strokes (*aporisava*).

Iuduti, strip off many leaves (*udewa*).

Aboguti, split one piece of wood by several strokes (*abogowa*).

Asaubuti, twist a rope round and round an object (*asarubia*).

Some exceptions are :—

Oburuguti, spread or scatter one thing (*oburawa*).

Aditi, keep igniting the same thing (*adia*).

Iiriti, put in a bag often (*iiria*).

d. Bases in *io*, *iw*, *o'o*, add *uti* :

Aderiouti, keep moving the same thing (*aderio*).

Ipiriwouti, untie many one at a time (*opiriwo*).

Arawo'outi, many (dogs) bark (*arawo'o*, one barks).

There are a few exceptions :

Atuti, roll over and over (*atio*).

Iasiuti, behead many one at a time (*asio*).

e. Bases in *ai* after *i* change to *o* before adding *uti* :

Atumiouti, keep putting things in a hole to fill it (*atumiai*, fill hole by one action).

Orotidiouti, repeatedly kick the same thing (*orotidiomai*, kick it once).

f. A few words in *a* or *ai* after *u*, in *mai*, *tai*, *wai* after *i* or *u*, and in *we*, *wo*, *o* after *u* change the final to *ti* :

Ututi, many lie down (*utua*).

Iuguti, join several (*uguai*).

Osiiriti, emit sparks (*osirimai*).

Igiriti, keep poling a canoe (*igirimai*).

Amiditi, repeatedly twist string round a stick (*amiditai*).

Auruti, keep digging the same piece of ground (*aurutai*).

Idabuti, put several together one at a time (*adabuwai*).

Aputi, skin one banana bit by bit (*apuwe*, take off one piece of skin) ;

Orosuti, pass on the same often (*orosuwo*).

g. A few words add *tuti* :

Emaeatuti, wonder continually at the same thing (*emaea*).

Oturatuti, repeatedly crow (of a fowl) (*otura*).

Iwiatuti, find many (*owea*).

There are many verbs which only appear with this suffix, and the simple word-bases have not been found in use. Most of them plainly show actions which cannot be performed by one movement. Some examples are:—

Agati, plant.

Asiouti, walk about.

Eteruti, spread out of colours at sunset.

Odobuti, try, test.

Ogiworuti, stagger.

Orimuti, polish.

Osiuti, cut into pieces.

The Suffix *diro*.

107. The suffix *diro* indicates the continuous performance of an action or its performance without a break: *omudo*, drag; *omudodiro*, go on dragging; *orou*, lie down; *oroudiro*, remain lying down; *orobai*, catch, hold; *orobidiro*, hold for a long time.

Diro is not suffixed to word-bases in *a* or *ai*, as these indicate a completed action, but it is often found with the other bases, and especially with those in *o*. In these the final indicates the continuous nature of the action, and the suffix its permanence, as, e.g., *ovioro*, lift up, move upward; *oviorodiro*, remain lifted up; *ogirio*, crawl; *ogiriodiro*, crawl for a long time; *omi*, sit; *omidiro*, stay.

A few Word-Bases in *ai* change *ai* to *i*, before suffixing *diro*: *osoridiro*, remain sitting on the heels, from *osorai*. The majority of such Bases have no simple continuative form. Cf. paragraph 103b.

In cases when an action is indicated which is necessarily of a lasting nature or takes time for its performance *diro* is always suffixed to the word-base, as, e.g., *osiodiro*, make; *emaseidiro*, have patience; *emaragidiro*, keep in mind, think, remember; *orogidiro*, wear a girdle; *irowidiro*, see. Most of the words so used are compounds.

The Suffix *wado*.

108. *Wado* indicates the repetition of an action or its frequent and regular performance: *irimaocraiwado*, shriek many times; *oriodoraiwado*, go astern frequently; *iaedaiwado*, pull the bowstring many times (without shooting); *idiaiwado*, come up from below often; *arauraiwado*, land from a canoe one after another. *Wado* is usually added to the word-base in *ai*, action at one time, just as *diro* is added to *o*, but in some cases *wado* may be added to a word-base in *i*. An example is *owogurumiwado*, dip something often, from *owogurumi*, plunge with a thing, i.e., dip a thing; *orogurumidiro*, dip one's self for a long time, i.e., plunge one's self for a time.

The separation of the actions is shown in such words as *odoriwado*, go down (then return) and go down again; *emaratateaiwado*, to recall, think at different times.

The Suffix *doi*.

109. The meaning of this suffix is not easy to define. It usually appears to indicate backward or forward movement, and sometimes shows removal or reversal. *Doi* is used for a single continued action. When there are separate movements, *duti* is used. It is only added to word-bases with final *o*.

Most of the words formed with *doi* are compounds and the vowels of the word-bases are changed. In the following examples the simple word-base is added in parentheses:—

Obiriodoi, take off one garment; *ibiriodoiama*, take off two (*ibirioduti*, undress); *oriodoi*, walk backward; *orioduti*, keep going astern (*arao*, walk); *orowiodoi*, beat against tide, avenge (*ai*, go); *oguriodoi*, bow the head (*aguro*, shake the head, but *ogioridiro*, keep the head up); *orogowodoi*, not go, postpone, be late; *emerigidoi*, to ebb of tide (*ogu*, go); *asiriodoi*, spill, upset (*asioro*, bale out water); *odumooriodoi*, jump back in terror (*odumo*, jump); *emadebioidoi*, catch as a ball (*emadebiai*, catch a thing thrown); *oisodoi*, stumble and fall (*emuso*, trip); *uwodoi*, pour out; *uwoduti*, pour several; *iuwodoi*, *iuwoduti*, write; *emowiodoi*, absorb, draw deep breath.

In *aratorodoi*, from *aratoro*, ask, and *emetiodoi*, send for, the force of the suffix *doi* is not clear. Cf. Lu. 18.40.

Radical Prefixes.

110. There are three groups of Radical Prefixes modifying the meaning of the Verbal Word-Base:

1. *Ar, er, or, ir.*
2. *Em, im.*
3. *Ow, iw.*

The Prefixes *ar, er, or, ir.*

111. These are identical in meaning and show spontaneity of action, or action by the agent upon itself, or by itself, or for its own benefit.

The vowel in *ar, er, or* agrees with the initial of the word-base, but word-bases with initial *u* are irregular. The prefix *ir* indicates plural or distributive action as in pars. 95, 96. The prefixes may be used with any form of the word-base, and also when the suffixes *ti, diro*, etc., are added.

Examples:

Araderio, move by itself (*aderio*, move a thing).
Orodoburo, open of its own accord (*odoburo*, open as a door).
Araberumo, strike one's self (*aberumo*, fight).
Ereauri, look at one's self (*eauri*, see).
Aragotai, carry on the shoulder (i.e., drag on one's self; *agotai*, drag).
Aragumotai, put into one's own mouth (*agumotai*, put a thing into another's mouth).

- Aradagauria*, turn a somersault, step over one's self (*adagauria*, step over something).
Aradabuti, assemble (i.e., several come together spontaneously; *adabuti*, put together).

Some examples with *ir* showing action on several things, or distributive action are:—

Iragotai, carry several things on one's shoulders at the same time (*agotai*, to drag); *iratarumai*, step aside to avoid several things (*atarumai*, steer at one time); *iragumotai*, put several things into one's own mouth at once; *irato'o*, clap the hands; *arato'otai*, collide (*ato'o*, to bring together, shut as lid of a box); *iramorowa*, spit on themselves; *aramorowa*, one spits on himself; *iradau*, several run away (*adau*, run away).

Some irregular examples with *u* as the initial of the word-base are: *oroumu*, fan one's self (*umumu*, *uumu*, fan); *erurai*, shut itself as a door blown by the wind (*urai*, shut); *oruriai*, come out of itself (*uriai*, draw out). Other examples have the prefix *or* before *u*.

As these prefixes restrict the performance of the action to the doer, they often form the equivalent to a neuter verb, as, e.g., *iromudo*, creep along (*omudo*, drag a thing); *eregediai*, spin as a top, i.e., turn round by itself (*egediai*, to turn a thing round).

Hence in the case of a great many neuter verbs no forms appear except with these prefixes. Examples are: *ara'aromo*, bounce as a ball; *ararisi*, have cramp; *aratoro*, to inquire, ask questions; *arawo'o*, bark as a dog; *arogo*, talk; *erebedere*, dissolve; *eregetei*, fall; *iria*, sound, of a drum; *orisiai*, die; *oroio*, play; *ororo*, enter a boat, embark; *oroto*, be born, shed (of tears); *oribowa*, get up; *ororuo*, come down.

A further extension to actions performed for one's benefit, or the reverse, appears in the following: *ara'erai*, lose a thing; *iraeruti*, lose things at different times; *arapoi*, point out; *araribia*, drive away; *aratuti*, chew; *erea*, one is, becomes; *iria*, many become; *eruse*, lack; *orobai*, hold one thing; *irobai*, hold several; *oruso*, eat one; *iriso*, eat several.

The Prefixes *em*, *im*.

112. These prefixes indicate the performance of an action for some purpose or because of some person or thing.

Em is invariable, but sometimes causes an initial *o* or *u* of the word-base to become *e*. *Im* is used as the plural of *em*.

Examples: *emogu*, go for, fetch (*ogu*); *emodoro*, enter for a thing, go in for it when the speaker is outside, come in for it when the speaker is inside (*odoro*); *emeauri*, look at for someone, i.e., look after it (*eauri*); *emoguriodoi*, stoop and pick up something (*oguriodoi*); *emaberumo*, strike for something, as, e.g., the water to drive fish into a net, *imaberumo*, if many strike (*aberumo*); *emetebeai*, put one hem on a garment; *imetebe*, keep putting hems on (*etebe*, bend); *emotoi*, stand for some reason, as, e.g., to wait at table.

In some examples, especially when used imperatively, *em* has nearly the force of a causative: *emodo*, beat the drum for something, have it beaten (*ododo*); *emabodo*, tell one person to sing for another; *imabodo*, get many to sing; *emamaro*, dance for the sake of dancing, play the fool at a dance, be impelled to dance when others are doing so; *imamaro*, of many doing so.

Examples of modified initial *o*: *emeirai*, tow, tie for pulling (*oirai*, tie); *emepitawa*, bore a hole for something (*opito*, bore); *idobo emerete*, bewail (*idobo oroto*, shed tears, weep); *ememi*, wait for (*omi*, sit).

Some verbs are only found with this prefix, as, e.g., *emeiriai*, begin; *ememidi*, stamp (to shake of dust from the feet); *emetiodoi*, send for a person, by messenger, and others. Cf. *em* in the Dictionary.

The Prefixes *ow* and *iw*.

113. *Ow* shows the performance of the action with some one thing, *iw* its performance with several things.

These prefixes do not affect the initial of the word-base.

Examples: *owamaro*, dance with one decoration; *iwamaro*, dance with several; *owogu*, take or bring one; *iwogu*, take or bring several (*ogu*, go or come); *owabu*, take something over a river, cross with it (*abu*); *owadau*, run away with something, as, e.g., tide causing a boat to drift (*adau*, run away); *iwadagauria*, change, step over with things (*adagauria*); *owarogo*, spread a report (*arogo*, say, tell); *iwaguro*, keep nodding heads; *owasio*, move a thing from one place to another, cross over with it; *iwasio*, make partitions in a house, cross over with things (*asio*, to go across).

A good many words appear only with this prefix. In most cases they are transitive verbs, as, e.g., *owagegere*, turn (something) round; *iwagiriai*, stop many; *owagiriai*, stop one; *owagoria*, have or possess something; *owai*, make something; *iwai*, make many, etc. Cf. Dictionary.

Compound Prefixes.

114. Two or more radical prefixes may be used together thus:—

- a. *Em* and *im* are used with *ar* as *emar*, *imar* and with *ow* as *emow*, *imow*.
- b. *Er* and *ir* are used with *em* and *im* as *erem*, *irim*; and *or* and *ir* with *ow* and *iw* as *orow* and *iriw*.
- c. *Ow* and *iw* are used with *ar*, *or* and *ir* as *owar*, *owor*, *iwar*.

The analysis of words in which these prefixes are used is sometimes obscure, especially where the simple word-base has not been found in use.

The following are examples of the compound radical prefixes:—

a. *Emar*, *imar*:

Emaratateai, make way for, remember (*aratateai*, move one's self out of the way; *atateai*, move something out of the way); *imaratateai*, many remember; *emarateai*, infect (*ateai*, adhere).

Emow, imow :

Emowodoro, have something brought in, or put in ; *imowodoruti*, knock nails in with a hammer (*owodoro*, bring in ; *owodoruti*, put several into one ; *odoro*, enter) ; *emowamaro*, dance with another's ornaments ; *imowamaro*, dance with several ornaments belonging to another ; *emowagediai*, encompass (*agediai*, go round something) ; *imowosodai*, divide things among many (*osodai*, divide).

b. *Erem, irim :*

Eremurai, shut one's self in by closing one door ; *irimurai*, many shut themselves in by closing one door ; *irimuruti*, one or more shut themselves in by closing all the doors (*emurai*, enclose ; *urai*, shut) ; *eremuqudiro*, join by putting one piece into another ; *irimasigiriti*, stretch one's self after lying down.

Orow, iriw :

Orowogirioldiro, shave, keep crawling with something over one's self (*ogirio*, crawl) ; *orowadumo*, jump with surprise at something (*odumo*, jump) ; *orowopirava*, lie in wait, hide one's self with something (*opirava*, hide) ; *iriwaporigai*, waste ; *iriwaporiguti*, squander, finish things one's self (*oporigai*, finish) ; *iriwamudo*, scramble, keep snatching things one's self (*owamudo*, snatch ; *amudo*, keep pulling) ; *iriwasigiriti*, scramble, strive, stretch after things one's self (*asigiri*, pull out of place).

Orow, often merely indicates that the agents act in concert, and is usually plural : *orowomi*, many seat themselves (*omi*, sit) ; *orowotobuti*, many get up of themselves ; *orowadaudiro*, many keep running away.

c. *Owar, iwar :*

Owaratateai, remove one, depose as a king ; *iwaratateai*, remove many one at a time (*atateai*, move something ; *aratateai*, move one's self out of the way).

No simple base is found for *oworodu*, pierce, stab.

A few words are found with three prefixes combined.

Eremar, irimar :

Eremaromai, bespeak (*emaro*, do, turn) ; *irimaratateai*, many remember about many things.

Also perhaps *aramariodorai* (Jno 13.24) beckon, make signs behind another (*oriodorai*, go behind a person ; *oriodoi*, go backward).

Eremow, irimow :

Eremowagediai, go round something once by himself (*agediai*, go round) ; *irimowadagauria*, change ends, reverse, exchange (*adagauria*, step over) ; *irimowogirio*, sprawl, slide and stumble (*ogirio*, crawl) ; *irimowagegere*, keep going about ship (*owagegere*, turn something round) ; *irimowogumuti*,

put things in one's own mouth so as to impede speech (*ogomuwai*, put something in a person's mouth).

The compound prefixes have not been fully studied.

The Assertive Particle *ai*.

115. This particle asserts the actual performance of an action. It takes precedence of all other verbal particles and is written prefixed to the personal or tense sign.

116. Present :

In present time *ai* indicates that the action is really being done, as, e.g., *nou airogu*, he comes, he is in the act of coming; *mororo dou ainiriso*, I am eating sago; *nimo ainaidurumo*, we go, we are going; *mo ubi airerea*, my wish remains, I wish.

117. Past :

In the past *ai* indicates that the action has actually taken place, e.g., if it be asked *Hama boro?* Where is the hammer? The reply is, *Ainemeserai*, I have left it. So also: *mororo netewa dubu toribo ainiwea*, I have found two men; *roro aireberisiai*, you (actually) threw something (once).

118. Future :

In the future *ai* denotes certainty of action: *nou aiwagiwairi*, he will certainly give it; *nou aiwoguri*, he will go; *nou aiweremedutiri miaena ito*, he will adorn himself with ornaments; *Sido nou aigemara-gidiro gibo*, *Sagaru aiwirorowameairi*, Sido thought thus, Sagaru will surely come back; *mai norisiairi*, I shall die.

Ai combines with the pronouns *mo* and *ro* as *mai* and *rai*, and is then written with the pronoun and not with the verb: *mai nimiohuri*, I will come; *mai narogo*, I am saying.

Also with the objective pronoun: *nigogo mai nidumo-osorari*, you shall seek me (paragraph 67); *roro abera gedaro mo rai narudo osorago*, thy father and I have been seeking thee.

119. *Aime* :

The adverbial particle *me* (paragraph 14) is often combined with *ai* as *aime*. It is written separately before the verb. *Ai* and *aime* cannot both be used in the same clause.

Aime indicates actual performance, and may often be translated by "then," especially when used as a correlative of *ina* :

Neito aime gogurudo aime gowearudo, they two went (i.e., after being told to go) then found.

Sopuse gagari aime gomidai, aime gagiwai Sido gido, Sopusi an arrow then took, then gave it to Sido.

Sagaru pinio aigorobidiro, nou aime gomioi gowo eresewa oiwori, Sagaru carried (had been carrying) a large bag, she then (so she) sat on the bank of the creek doing nothing.

Neigo ina girovidiro, aime garogo, when they heard, then (they) said.

Aime may be combined with the pronoun *mo* :

Maime nowasorori (do something), then follow me.

120. *Ai* is used with *d-* and *-go-* in the future imperative as *aid-* and *aigod-* (paragraph 165) and with *nu-* in the permissive as *nuai-* or *nuwai* (paragraph 169).

Aime is also found with *aime* as *nuaim-* (paragraph 169).

121. When *ai* or *aime* is used with a transitive the objective pronoun is often omitted, probably because the particle implies the completion of the action upon some object :

Basimu oroboraro aime gorobai, nukuito aime giiria, Basimu's wife then took (it, i.e., a crab previously mentioned) and put it inside the coconut shell.

Guguwaro aigirowidrorumo, the wasps heard it (i.e., what was said).

The Conjugation of the Verb.

122. The Verbal expressions usually described under the headings of Person, Number, Tense and Mood are shown in Kiwai by numerous affixes and particles of a functional nature.

These may be Prefixes, Suffixes or Infixes, or separate words of form. They are used with the simple verbal word-base, with the plural and distributive forms, and with derivatives having radical suffixes or prefixes.

Person.

123. The Kiwai verb has inclusive and exclusive Personal forms.

The inclusive form distinguishes actions in which the speaker or those associated with him take part. The exclusive person shows persons or objects addressed, or referred to by the speaker. It is also used with nouns.

124. Inclusive :

The invariable sign of the inclusive person is *n-* prefixed to the verbal word-base, or to the tense sign when it precedes the verbal word-base. The inclusive prefix is used when the agent is indicated by any of the pronouns *mo*, *nimo*, *nimoto* or *nimoibi*. It is also used when these pronouns indicate the object of the verb. The particle does not change for tense, and follows the assertive particle *ai*.

Examples of Inclusive person :

1. Agent *mo*, I :

Mo nigomutu n-omidiro, I with you stay.

Mo irisinimabu ai-n-owagoria, I food possess.

Agent *nimo*, we :

Nimo ai-n-irowaidurumo, we believe.

Nimogo nau dubu ai-n-eauridurumo, we see one man.

Agent *nimoto*, we two :

Nimotogo nou n-oweadurudo, we two found him.

Agent *nimoibi*, we three :

Nimoibi netewa nibidumo-imidai-amari, we three will take two.

2. The inclusive *n-* agrees with the objective pronouns *mo*, me ; *nimo*, us ; *nimoto*, us two ; *nimoibi*, us three ; when the agent is in the exclusive person :

Nouro moro n-orobairi, he me will receive.

Nigogo mai (mo ai) nidumo-eauriri, you me shall see.

Nimoto Ioane nimeriaama, us two John sent.

Nimo iga nitamudirori ? Us will you teach ?

125. Exclusive :

The exclusive person is shown by the tense prefixes *r-* (present), *g-* (past) or *w-* (future). These agree with the agent shown by any of the pronouns *ro*, *nigo*, *nigoto*, *nigoibi*, *nou*, *nei*, *neito* or *neibi*. It is also used with nouns. The exclusive prefixes may follow the assertive particle *ai*, but do not agree with the objective pronouns.

Examples of the Exclusive person :

Agent, *ro*, thou :

Ro five uramigo giwagoria tango, thou has had five husbands.

Ororo ai-w-eauriri, thou shalt see.

Ro ebeta rosoro ? Thou whom seekest ?

Agent *nou*, he, she, it :

Nou r-iriso, he eats.

Nouro nei g-imeriai, he them sent.

Nouro ai-w-iwagari, he will take them away.

Agent *nigo*, you :

Nigo g-iarugutirumo, you said.

Nigo ai-widumo-orowomiri, you shall sit.

Nigoto ebeta r-osora ? You two whom seek ?

Agent *nei*, they :

Nei aig-arogorumo, they said.

Neigo nou aiwidumo-opiari, they him will kill.

Nei ina g-eremororuo damera rudo, when they came down from the hill.

126. Cf. also examples in paragraphs on Tense.

Noun as agent :

Oro mere ai-r-igiro, thy child lives.

Sa'i ina g-arasugumai, the sun when it went down.

Gi duburo w-iroidiro moro overa, that man will hear my word.

Number.

127. Kiwai verbal forms indicate the number of persons or objects acted upon, and also the number of agents performing the action.

128. Number of Objects :

This is shown by changes or additions to the verbal word-base. One object is indicated by the verbal base in its simple form with any initial vowel except *i-*.

The prefixes *ar-*, *er-*, *or-*, *em-*, *ow-*, *emar-*, *emow-*, *erem-*, *orow-*, *owar-* and *owor-* also imply a single object, or the performance of the action in one place. Cf. paragraphs 110-114 for examples.

If there be more than one object the initial of the verbal word-base becomes *i-*, or *i* is prefixed. Cf. paragraphs 110-114 for examples.

129. Verbs having the suffix *-ti* are used with the initial *i-* unless the separate actions indicated by the suffix are confined to one object.

Examples :

Abogoa, split one piece of wood at one stroke; *iabogoa*, split several pieces at one stroke; *aboguti*, split one piece by several strokes; *iaboguti*, split several pieces one at a time.

Aderio, move one thing; *iaderio*, move many at one time; *aderiouti*, move one thing several times; *iaderouti*, move several things one at a time, or in batches.

Opogai, knock once; *opoguti*, knock at the same several times; *iopoguti*, knock at several.

Urai, shut, as a door, once; *iurai*, shut several at once; *uruti*, shut one several times; *iuruti*, shut several separately; *erurai*, one shuts by itself; *emurai*, shut one off for some purpose; *imurai*, shut once off for several purposes; *imuruti*, shut several separately for several reasons.

130. When the action of the verb is upon two objects the initial *i-* is retained but *-ama* or *-ma* is suffixed to the verbal word-base, thus:—

Eauri, see one; *iauri*, see several; *iauriamama*, see two.

Oruso, eat one; *iriso*, eat several; *irisoamama*, eat two.

Omidai, take one; *imidai*, take several; *imidaiamama*, take two.

131. When the action of the verb is upon three objects, the initial *i-* is retained and *-bi* or *-ibi* is added to the verbal word-base, thus:—

Irisoibi, eat three; *imidaibi*, take three.

132. The suffixes *-ama* and *-bi* agree with the dual or trial pronoun or noun in the objective case:

Neigo neito g-iratoroama-rumo, they them two asked two.

Nou sairo toribo pai owasebiaama, his two legs (they did) not break two.

Mo nita kunu pоторо owosaibi wose ito, me just three loaves give three for a loan.

Mororo netewa naubi dubu pоторо ainiwiabi, I found three men (lit. I two one man three found three, *iwia* from *owea*, find).

So also the plural:

Nei sirio moni giiritirumo, they several (pieces of) money put into (a bag).

Nou netewa moni toribo giiriamama, he two (pieces of) money put in.

133. In some examples of neuter verbs *-ama* appears to agree with the subject of the verb :

Neito imeime aiwidudo-iregeteamari bobo ito, both (two all) will fall into a water hole (lit. two will fall two).

Also :

Gi didiri toribo gimeraiama, ina gogurudo aime giwiarudo, those two men sent two, when they two went then they two found.

134. Number of Agents :

A single agent is shown by the pronoun in the singular number, or by the absence of the plural, dual or trial signs of tense :

Mo nomidai, I take ; *nou garogo*, he said ; *ro widoguri*, thou wilt go. The verbal bases are *omidai*, *arogo*, *ogu*.

135. More than three agents are shown by affixing *-mo* to the tense sign. This appears as a final suffix in present and past tenses, and as an infix in the future tenses :

Nimogo nau dubu aineauriduru-mo, we see one man.

Neigo nou godomatidiroru-mo, they watched him.

Nigo widu-mo-oguri, you will go.

The word-bases are *eauri*, *odomatidiro*, *ogu*.

136. Two agents are shown by *-do* affixed as in the plural *-mo* :

Nimotogo nau nori nomidaiduru-do, we two take one sweet potato.

Nigoto garogoru-do, you two said.

Nimoto nimidu-do-agiwairi, we two will give.

The verbal bases are *omidai*, *arogo*, *agiwai*.

137. Three agents are shown by prefixing *bi-* to the tense sign and suffixing *-mo* :

Nimoibi nau nori nomidai-bi-duru-mo, we three take one sweet potato.

Nigoibigo gotoboa-bi-ru-mo, you three stood.

Neibi aiwi-bim(o)-oguri, they three will go.

The verbal bases are *omidai*, *otoboa*, *ogu*.

For other examples see paragraphs on Tense.

Tense.

138. The time of an action is shown in Kiwai by the Personal Prefixes, by infixed and suffixed Particles, and by the position of the particles of Number.

- a. The inclusive personal prefix *n-* is used in all tenses. In the exclusive present the personal prefix is *r-*, in the past *g-*, in the recent past and future *w-*. The assertive particle *ai-* may precede these.

- b. The infix *-duru-* before the sign of number (of agents) shows present time. Similarly *-ru-* indicates the past, and *-du-* the future.
- c. All future tenses have the suffix *-ri*.
- d. In present and past tenses the suffix showing the number of agents forms the final of the verb complex. In future tenses the sign of number immediately precedes the verb-base.

The distinction between the person or persons addressed, and the person or persons spoken about, is not shown by the verb; separate pronouns must be used: *ororo gomidai*, you (sing.) took one; *nouro gomidai*, he took one; *nigogo gomidai-rumo*, you took one; *neigo gomidai-rumo*, they took one.

139. Present Tense:

The present tense is shown by *-duru-* infixed between the verbal base and the sign of number. The inclusive personal prefix is *n-*, the exclusive is *r-*:

Inclusive.

Mo nomidai, I take one.
Nimo nomidai-durumo, we take one.
Nimoto nomidai-durudo, we two take one.
Nimoibi nomidai-bidurumo, we three take one.

Exclusive.

Ro romidai, thou takest one.
Nou romidai, he takes one.
Nigo romidai-durumo, you take one.
Nei romidai-durumo, they take one.
Nigoto romidai-durudo, you two take one.
Neito romidai-durudo, they two take one.
Nigoibi romidai-bidurumo, you three take one.
Neibi romidai-bidurumo, they three take one.

If there are several objects taken the initial of the word-base becomes *i*, and this appears throughout: *imidai*, take several.

Inclusive.

Mo nimidai, I take several.
 etc.

Exclusive.

Ro rimidai, thou takest several
 etc.

If there are two objects the initial of the word-base becomes *i*, and *ama* is suffixed: *imidaiama*, take two.

Inclusive.

Mo nimidaiama, I take two.
Nimo nimidaiama-durumo, we take two.
Nimoto nimidaiama-durudo, we take two.
 etc.

Exclusive.

Ro rimidaiama, thou takest two.
Nigo rimidaiama-durumo, you take two.
Nigoto rimidaiama-durudo, you two take two.
 etc.

If there are three objects *bi* is suffixed : *imidaibi*, take three.

Inclusive.

Exclusive.

Mo nimidaibi, I take three.

Ro rimidaibi, thou takest three.

Nimo nimidaibi-durumo, we take three.

Nigo rimidaibi-durumo, you take three.

Nimoto nimidaibi-durudo, we two take three.

Nigoto rimidaibi-durudo, you two take three.

When there are three agents and three objects, the *bi* of the trial is not repeated :

Inclusive.

Exclusive.

Nimoibi nimidaibi-durumo, we three take three.

Nigoibi rimidaibi-durumo, you three take three.

Other examples :

Mororo didiri ainiauri, I see men.

Nimo gobo nirarowodurumo, we now see.

Go roro tamaine riaruguti, now you plainly speak (*iaruguti*, say things pl. from *arogo*).

Neigo airiauridurumo, they see.

Oro mere airigiro, your child is alive.

Ni nuunumabu airoropiritidurumo, these things are hidden (lit. hide themselves).

Ni nuunumabu nigo dogoime airiauri-durumo, these things you now see.

Ebetaido roporiwo-durudo? Why do you untie?

No inaroro nemertairo, me that one sees. Cf. paragraph 124.

140. Past Tenses :

There are two past tenses. The recent past, and the definite past. The latter serves as the narrative tense. The completion of the action is shown by an adverb.

141. Recent Past :

This differs from the present only by the change of the exclusive personal prefix to *w-*, and the omission of the tense infix *-duru-* :

Nou worisiai, he is just dead (or has just died).

Nou womidai, he has just taken.

Nigogo wirovidirorumo, you have just heard.

Gedaito nogubidurumo, while (we) three were going.

142. Definite Past :

This is shown by infixing *-ru-* instead of the *-duru-* of the present tense, and changing the exclusive personal prefix to *g-* :

Inclusive.

Exclusive.

Mo nomidai, I took one.

Ro gomidai, thou tookest one.

Nimo nomidairumo, we took one.
etc.

Nou gomidai, he took one.

Nigo gomidairumo, you took one.

Nei gomidairumo, they took one.
etc.

The number of agents and objects are shown as in the present tense.

Other examples :

Nei netewa pe aime girosutiama-rumo irisina ito, they two boats then filled with fish.

Gi kirobo didiri aigaraurawadorumo pe rudo, the fisherman had gone ashore from the boat.

Sagaru pinio aigorobidiro, Sagaru carried a bag.

Nouro mai neauri, he saw me (paragraph 124).

Netewa didiritoribo neito gogurudo, two men went.

Neibi aime gogubirumo nou gomoito, they three then went to him.

Neito gabowa gomirudo, they two sat by the road.

Neigo nou godomatidirorumo, they watched him.

143. Future Tenses :

There are three future tenses, a simple or immediate future, an indefinite, and a certain future.

All the future tenses have the suffix *-ri*, which comes at the end of the verbal complex. The signs of person, number and tense precede the verbal word-base instead of following it as in the present and past tenses.

144. Indefinite Future :

Indefinite action in the future is shown by the infix *-du-*. This is joined to the personal signs *n-* inclusive and *w-* exclusive by the link vowel *i*. The verbal base adds *-ri*. A single agent is shown by changing the *-du-* of the tense infix to *-do-*. More than one agent is shown by adding *-mo* (plural), *-do* (dual), *-bi* (trial) to the tense sign, the trial becoming *bidumo*. Thus the full prefixes are:—

Inclusive :

Sing. *nido-*. Plural *nidumo-*. Dual *nidudo-*. Trial *nibidumo-*.

Exclusive :

Sing. *wido-*. Plural *widumo-*. Dual *widudo-*. Trial *wibidumo-*.

The verb *oguri*, will go :

Inclusive.

Mai nido-oguri, I will go.

Nimo nidumo-oguri, we will go.

Nimoto nidudo-oguri, we two will go.

Nimoibi nibidumo-oguri, we three will go.

Exclusive.

Ro wido-oguri, thou wilt go.

Nou wido-oguri, he will go.

Nigo widumo-oguri, you will go.

Nei widumo-oguri, they will go.

Nigoto widudo-oguri, you two will go.

Neito widudo-oguri, they two will go.

Nigoibi wibidumo-oguri, you three will go.

Neibi wibidumo-oguri, they three will go.

Other examples are :—

Nimoto sirio nidudo-imidairi, we two will take many.

Nimoto netewa nidudo-imidaiamari, we two will take two.

Nimoibi netewa nibidumoimidaiamari, we three will take two.

Neito netewa widudo-iagiwaiamari, they two will give two.

Dogotagu ro umorogo aiwidoitiri, afterwards you shall know
(become knowing).

Gi oroboro beturoro widomidairi? Who will take that woman?

Ni nuku nido-odiori, the cup I shall drink.

Mo nidagiwairi, I will give one.

Netewa naubi sa'i ina wibidumo-oriporogairi, when three days
shall finish.

Mo nouro nidowapotidirori, he shall speak about me (paragraph
124).

In some examples *wir-* is used instead of *wid-* or *wido-* in the exclusive singular, and *wirim-* or *wirumo-* in the exclusive plural, thus :—

Nou aime wiroguri, he shall come.

Nou wirorowameairi, he will return.

Baraara aime wiropugutiri, nou aime wirumo-emodoburori, (he)
will knock off the gate, then they will open for him.

Nigo ina wirumorowotoiri kirodumuti gido, when you stand up
for praying.

Sagaru nou aiwirorowameairi, Sagaru will return.

145. Immediate Future :

Immediate action is shown by the omission of *du* in the plural, dual and trial forms of the indefinite future, and of *ido* in the singular. The prefixes appear thus :—

Inclusive :

Singular *n-*. Plural *nimo-*. Dual *nido-*. Trial *nibimo-*.

Exclusive :

Singular *w-*. Plural *wimo-*. Dual *wido-*. Trial *wibimo-*.

The *o* in the plural, dual and trial may be omitted before word-bases in *o*, but it is often written before other vowels.

The verb *oguri*, will go, is thus conjugated :

Inclusive.

Mai noguri, I will go.

Nimo nimoguri (pronounced *ainimoguri*), we will go.

Nimoto nidoguri, we two will go.

Nimoibi nibimoguri, we three will go.

Exclusive.

Ro woguri, thou wilt go.

Nou woguri, he will go.

Nigo wimoguri, you will go.

Nei wimoguri, they will go.

Nigoto widoguri, you two will go.

Neito widoguri, they two will go.

Nigoibi wibimoguri, you three will go.

Neibi wibimoguri, they three will go.

Other examples are :—

Mororo ainosiodirori, I will do it.

Mo ainai ata duriomoro ito, I will go to another land.

Wario patu gonouto wimaradabutiri, hawks there shall assemble.

Didirigo aime wimoidabutiri, men then shall gather them.

Wimo is found sometimes contracted to *imo* as, e.g., *imorobairi* for *wimorobairi*, will take.

146. Remote Future :

The characteristic of the remote future is the infix *mi*. This indicates certain action in the future, and is very emphatic. The prefixes appear thus :—

Inclusive :

Singular *nimi-*. Plural *nimidumo-*. Dual *nimidudo-*. Trial *nimibidumo-*.

Exclusive ;

Singular *rimi-*. Plural *rimidumo-*. Dual *rimidudo-*. Trial *rimibidumo-*.

The future of the verb to go, *oguri*, is thus conjugated :

Inclusive.

Mai nimiooguri, I will certainly go.
Nimo ainimidumoguri, we will go.
Nimoto ainimidudo oguri, we two will go.
Nimoibi ainimibidumoguri we three will go.

Exclusive.

Rai rimiooguri, thou wilt go.
Nou rimiooguri, he will go.
Nigo airimidumoguri, you will go.
Nei airimidumoguri, they will go.
Nigoto airimidudoooguri, you two will go.
Neito airimidudooguri, they two will go.
Nigoibi airimibidumoguri, you three will go.
Neibt airimibidumoguri, they three will go.

The prefix *ai* also indicates certainty. Cf. paragraph 115.

Other examples are :—

Mo wadego nimioitiri, I will become well.

O'i aime garogorumo, *Dogoime nimidumoodoutiri*, the coconuts said, Now we will knock you (off).

Ni oboro nigo didiri imeime airimidumoodiori, this water you men all shall drink.

Imeime didiri nigoto rimidumoirisamari, all men shall eat you two.

Ni duburo wiwaiamari abera ra maramu ubago, this man will find his father and mother bad.

Mo ebetaito nimiaburi nidi oromodamoro? I in what (vessel) shall cross this ocean?

147. Habitual Action :

An action frequently or habitually performed is shown in present

or past time by infixing *a* or *aa* after the personal prefixes which then become in the singular :

Inclusive Present and Past *na-* or *naa-*.

Exclusive Present *ra-* or *raa-*, Past *ga-* or *gaa-*.

The signs of tense and number are added to these, and the compound precedes the verbal base thus:—

Plural Present inclusive, *nadumo-* or *naadumo-*
exclusive, *radumo-* or *raadumo-*.

Past inclusive, *narumo-*
exclusive, *garumo-*.

Dual Present inclusive, *narudo-*
exclusive, *gadurudo-*.

Past inclusive, *narudo-*
exclusive, *gaarudo-*.

Trial Present inclusive, *naibidumo-*
exclusive, *rabidumo-*.

Past (no examples found).

The emphatic particle *go* is usually suffixed to the verbal base.

Examples :

Nanito naaitomigo, I am (or was) always preaching.

Nou nigomutu raomigo, he stays with you.

Esariburo nou epoo nirowa raomigo, Esariburo lives inside a mound.

Mau toribo nigoto ubaime gadurudoaraago, you two mothers walk very badly.

Roro abera gedaro mo rai (ro ai) narudoosorago, thy father and I have been seeking thee.

Nou abera ra maramu ra sorio mo gomoito aigarudoidiai-wadogo, his father and mother used to go up to the feast.

Nei airadumoirodumuti, they pray continually.

Nei radumoirisogo, they are always eating.

Nigo morogomoa aigaarumoorowomigo, you have been with me continually.

Nigoibi irisinabu ebetawa rabidumo-itutigo? Where do you three usually cook (your) food?

Nimoibi irisinamabu sa'igido naibidumoiarumutigo, we three always dry (our) food in the sun.

Didirigo mo betuto nadumoororugo? What do men call me?

148. Future Habitual :

This is formed by infixing *a* after the future prefixes, and immediately before the word-base. The *a* usually takes the place of the final *o* of the future prefix.

Examples :

Mororo ainidaiaruguti, I will always talk about them.

Nigo nimogo ainiduma-itobutigo, we will always bite you.

Gonouwato nei idobi aiwiduma-irotutiri, there they will always be shedding tears.

Ro didiri aiwidairobogo, thou shalt catch men.
Suwo inaro waaraori, the one that will walk about serving.
Nigogo mo ainidumaeauri, you see me always (paragraph 124).

Some of these examples show the omission of the future suffix *ri*, or the use of *go* in its place. In the following *ri* is added to the verbal prefix and *go* to the verbal base:—

Neigo aiwidumari-imosogo, they shall always cast them out.
Nei orio wotorope aiwidumari-iarugutirigo, they shall speak
 (with) new tongues.

149. Completed Action :

A completed action is shown by the adverb *tau* preceding either of the past tenses :

Moro damariro dogoime tau weauri, my eye now has just seen.
Mo uba tau nosiodiro, I evil have done.
Ororo nou tau geauri, you have already seen him.
Nigogo nou tau weaurirumo, you have just seen him.
Nou tau goguro, he has already come.
Sai tau warasugu, the sun has just set.
Nimotogo nou tau noweadurudo, we two have found him.

150. Incomplete Action :

An action begun, but not finished, is shown by infixing *og* to the past tense :

Aigogosumirigo, it has begun to wither (*osumiri*).
Nouro neito aime gogirosodoraiaama, he started to leave them two
 (*orosodorai*, separate one's self).
Mai nogorisiaigo durugere rudo, I am dying from hunger.

Og may be an abbreviation of the verb *ogu*, go.

151. Repeated Action :

Repetition of an action is shown by the particle *amu* preceding the verb :

Nou amu giriso, he eats over and over again.
Nei soriomo amu gosiodirorumo, they again made a feast.

The Negative.

152. The Negative in Present and Past time is shown by the word *pai*, used with the verbal base in the singular or plural agreeing with the object. The distinction of Present and Past is shown only by an Adverb.

Present :

Mo pai uramu owagoria, I have no husband (*owagoria*, possess).
Nei pai duriomoro uruuruwato orowomi, they do not live under
 the ground.
Mo pai ugu simaraima, I am not come by myself.
Nigogo mo pai irowai, you do not believe me.

Past :

Sidoro pai agiwai Gibunogeregido, Sido did not give (it) to Gibunogere.

Neito pai uwo irouama Dawanewa, they two did not lie down to sleep at Dawane.

Nouro gama pai ododo, he did not beat the drum.

153. Cessation of an action is shown by *pai* and the forms of the habitual :

Nou pai rairiso, he is not always eating.

Nei pai raeregediogo, they do not always work.

Pai dogo raaraogo noumutu, did not walk any more with him.

Nou pai raatamudirogo, he never learned.

154. Future Negative :

This is shown by *pai* with the participle, and *-go* suffixed :

Mo pai kogugo, I will not go.

Osiomere ra buseremere ra pai kirisogo, the boys and girls will not eat.

Nou gonouto pai kodorogo, he will not go in there.

Nigo pai kemodorutigo, you will not go in for it.

Didirigo neito pai kiwosodaamago, men them two shall not separate.

The number of agents may be shown by infixing *-toribo-* or *-bi-* before the final *-go*. The verb "to go" appears thus:—

Inclusive.

Mo pai kogugo, I will not go.

Nimo pai kogugo, we will not go.

Nimoto pai kogutoribogo, we two will not go.

Nimoibi pai kogubigo, we three will not go.

Exclusive.

Bo pai kogugo, thou wilt not go

Nou pai kogugo, he will not go.

Nigo pai kogugo, you will not go.

Nei pai kogugo, they will not go.

Nigoto pai kogutaribogo, you two will not go.

Neito pai kogutoribogo, they two will not go.

Nigoibi pai kogubigo, you three will not go.

Neibi pai kogubigo, they three will not go.

Used alone with a noun or other word, *pai* is equivalent to "is not" or "have not":

No pai oboiago, this is not a real waterbottle.

Mo pai maramu ra abera ra, I have no mother and father.

155. The negative suffix *-tato* may be added to verbal word-bases. This is almost equivalent to an adjective :

Ota iopu orirutit-tato, tree fruit bearing-not, unfruitful tree.

Nigo kemaea nuuna iauritato, your wonder things (are) not seeing, you don't see wonders.

156. The intensive suffix *-ia* may be added to *pai* and *-ime* may be added to *-tato*.

157. Other aspects of the negative are dealt with in the following sections :—

- Negative Interrogative, paragraph 82.
- Negative Adjectives, paragraph 60.
- Negative Participle, paragraph 161.
- Negative Imperative, paragraph 167.
- Negative Adverb, paragraph 192.

Mood.

158. In Kiwai certain aspects of the verb akin to Mood in other languages may be described under the headings of :—

1. Participle.
2. Infinitive.
3. Imperative.
4. Permissive.
5. Conditional.

Participle.

159. The prefix *k-* forms a verbal noun or adjective from any of the simple or compound verbal word-bases :

Nouns :

- Didiri kiriwoto*, men killing, murder.
- Nimo nonouwa korowomi*, our here sitting.
- Overa kirimowogomuti*, speech impediment, from *ogomuwai*, put in the mouth.

Adjectives :

- Keauri didiri*, seeing men, men who saw.
- Kirobo didiri*, fishing men, i.e., catchers, from *irobo*, to catch, pl. of *orobai*.
- Kirovidiro gare sia*, hearing ear holes.

160. The participle may be used with the noun suffixes, thus :—
wa :

- Nou moto mabu kedeawa*, in putting a foundation to his house (lit. his house foundation in putting).
- Ro k-irodomuti-wa*, in your praying, or, when you pray.
- Mo k-orowameai-wa*, on my return.
- Ororo buni ra usu ra bogame ra paparua ra k-iwia-wa*, on your finding (*iwia*, find many), *buni*, *usu*, *bogame* and *paparua* (trees).
- Ro koguwa*, at your coming.

wato :

- Nou kiwotoi wato*, at its fruiting.

gaute :

- Odori, mo mere korisiai gaute*, come down before my child dies (lit. from my child's dying).
- Nigo kirimuso gaute*, lest you stumble (lit. from your stumbling).

gido :

Obo owosa kodio gido, give water for drinking.

This usually expresses the infinitive mood. Cf. paragraph 162.

161. Negative Participle :

The suffix *-tato*, usually in its adverbial form *-tatoime*, forms a negative participle :

Mo ogutatoime, my not coming.

Mo agaritato, my non-departure.

Infinitive Mood.

162. The infinitive mood following a finite verb is shown by the participle with the suffix *-gido* :

Neito mere osioburo rudo rereimeiriai upi kimade, their child from youth begins to attract women (*er-emeiriai*, begin of his own accord ; *kimade* from *adia*, to kindle).

Gi orobo nou ubi oboito kiraro gido, that woman wishes (her wish) into the water to jump.

Owapotai nougido moro kowarebai gido, tell him to assist me.

Gomioi kiriso gido, sat down to eat.

Nou goguro iopu kiosora gido, he came to seek fruits.

Imperative.

163. The simple word-bases and word-bases modified by the radical prefixes and suffixes are used as imperatives with no special sign : *ogu*, come ; *omidai*, take one ; *iagiwai*, give many ; *iagiwuti*, give out or distribute many ; *aratateai*, move yourself out of the way (to one) ; *aratatuti*, move yourselves (many) out of the way ; *nou tu ra sairo imosiritiama*, his hand and foot bind them two ; *ivaratatuti ni nuunnum-abu*, take these things away (move yourselves with several things, from *atateai*, to move something) ; *irimowame*, sell (change several of your own accord) ; *nonowato omibi*, sit ye three here.

With verbs implying movement *auto* is prefixed for emphasis ; *-toribo* or *-bi* is suffixed in dual and trial as in future negative :

Auto ugu, go, go away ; *auto arario*, run away ; *auto aratateai*, clear out, get out of the way ; *gi orobo auto emerai*, send that woman away ; *auto iramedei toribo*, get you two into the bush.

Au the sign of repetition, with the *g-* of *go* showing incompleteness is also prefixed for emphasis :

Augiauri, watch them, repeatedly and unceasingly look at them.

Augisiodiro, do them always.

164. Future Imperative :

This indicates an action ordered to be done at a future time. It is shown by the prefix *d-* :

Deauri, look by and by.

Dorowameai samoito, come back quickly.

Dowoguro, bring (it) back.

Other examples show the tense infixes, and suffixes *-do* and *-mo* showing the number of persons ordered :

Darogodurudo, say ye two.

Dorobairumo, hold him fast, catch him.

Also the habitual infix *da* may be used :

Nimo nanito daiomoriago gi kunuro, us always give that bread.

165. The assertive particle *ai* may be used : *aidorobai*, catch it ; *aidomidai*, take it, i.e., actually catch or take it. But the emphatic *go* is added to *ai* and both are then prefixed to *d-*.

The compound prefix then indicates an action which must or shall be performed :

Sido aigod-otoobutimo, you must or shall bite Sido.

Aigodopiriworudo, you two shall loose them.

Aigodipiriwoama, loose them two.

Aigid- is also found but the reason for changing *-go-* to *-gi-* is not clear :

Aigidogurumo morogido kowapotai gido, you must come to tell me.

166. An imperative of milder meaning is shown by prefixing *numa* to the imperative sign *d-*.

Numa expresses indifference or uncertainty :

Numadiauri moro maramu gedaro moro niraramigo, just look at my mother and brothers.

Mumadogiauri, just go and see (*ogiauri* for *ogu*, go ; *iauri*, see).

Mo numademeriai, send me.

167. Negative Imperative :

Dau with *g* or *go* added is used as a prohibitive "you must not," or "you shall not" :

Daugogu gonouto, don't go there, you must not go there.

Suguba daugodio, don't smoke.

Overa daugiaruguti, don't talk (from *arogo*).

168. A stronger prohibition is shown by the word *betu* with *g-* prefixed to the verb. It carries a sense of time equivalent to the English "don't ever" :

Piroito betugimade, by theft do not take things (*imade* from *omidai*), do not steal.

Betugarogo, don't tell, keep it a secret.

Oro duboi dubu gido waramo overa betugarogo, to your neighbour a false word never tell.

Permissive.

169. The particle *nu* signifies permission. It is prefixed to the assertive particle when used with the inclusive person, as *nuai-* or *nuwai-* :

Nuwai-nogurumo, let us go.

Netewa naubi moto nuai-nidididurumo, let us build three houses.

In the exclusive person *nu-* is prefixed to *aime*, as *nuaim-* or *nuwaim*:

Nuwaim-erea, let him be, leave it alone; in the plural *nuwaim-iria*, let them be, leave them alone.

Nuaim-orisiai, let him die.

Nuaim-ogurumo, let them come.

Sometimes *nuai-* is prefixed with the ordinary personal prefix *r-* instead of *m*:

Nei simara paara didiri nuai-rigubiritirumo, their own dead men let them bury them.

In some examples *ai* is omitted:

Nouro num-irovidiro, let him hear.

In translations *m* is generally separated from *nuai-* and prefixed to the verb: *nuai-merea*, etc.

Conditional.

170. A permission contingent upon something being previously done is shown by *noiri* equivalent to "may then," used as an adverb with the verb in the future:

Oporigai ninaro, ro noiri woguri kirobogido, finish this, you may then go to fish.

Nou nuaim-ororuwu, nimogo nou noiri nimidumo- irowairi, him let descend, we him then will believe.

171. *Bia* indicates an action which should, might, or ought to have taken place. It is used with *n* in the inclusive person, but with *t* in the exclusive:

Bia nogu noumutu, I should have gone with him.

Mo bia nemeriai Amosiro, Amos should have sent me.

Nimo aberamigo mutu bia norowomi, if we had lived with our ancestors.

Nou biatogu noumutu, he should have gone with him.

Ni idiro biat-orowamerumo, this ointment they might have sold.

Moro moni ororo biat-irimowaimé, mo korowameaiwa, mororo bia niwia moro moni wisa mutu, my money you should have sold (exchanged), at my return, I should have found my money with interest (pay).

Other examples with *nigo*, you, are:—

Nigo umorogo bia wiria, if you had (just) been aware.

Nigo ninaro biatisiodirorumo, you these (things) ought to have done.

Sentences Without Verbs.

172. A sentence may be expressed in Kiwai without a verb. The omission is usual when a noun or pronoun is in apposition with another word:

Neito kirobo didiritoribo, they (were) two fishermen.

Nei pai moto, pai éra, pai irisinamabu, they (had) no house, no fire, no food.

Nei auwoia samo, they (were) very glad.

Mo pai wadeiago, I (am) not very good.

Nou paina Gabia, his name (is, was) Gabia.

Nigoto pura umorogo? (are) You two aware? Don't you two know?

The Verb "to be."

173. There is no direct equivalent of the substantive verb in Kiwai. Its place is supplied by the auxiliary verbs.

Auxiliary Verbs.

174. The verbs *erea*, *owai*, *oiti* are very commonly used to form verbal phrases. *Orou*, *otoi* and *omi*, are also found.

Erea :

Erea, to remain, to lie, to be, is used of objects in fixed positions which do not move. It carries an idea of permanence. The plural used of several objects is *iria*, dual *iriamā*, trial *iriaibi*. Person, number and tense are shown by the usual prefixes and suffixes:

Momoko goboi rerea, there is (lies) a mountain.

Kadabuai aigerea, there was a wedding.

Nou erea waramē dubu, he is (remains) a liar.

Gama overa budo giria? Where are the drum sounds?

The noun *ubi*, wish, is used in paraphrases with *erea* as a desiderative: *mo ubi airerea*, my wish it remains, I wish. The verbal form agrees with the number of persons wishing, but may be singular when one wish is made, as, e.g., *Nigo ubi ebetagido rerea?* What is your wish?

Inclusive.

Mo ubi airerea, I wish, etc.

Nimo ubi airiria.

Nimoto ubi aiririamā.

Nimoibi ubi aiririaibi.

Exclusive.

Ro ubi airerea.

Nou ubi airerea.

Nigo ubi airiria-mo.

Nei ubi airiria-mo.

Nigoto ubi airiria-mo.

Neito ubi airiria-mo.

Nigoibi ubi aiririaibi.

Neibi ubi aiririaibi.

The negative is *ubitato erea*.

Other examples :

Ro aime wido-oguri ro ubitatoime gi ipiti wido-ereari kogu gido, you shall come to that place you will not wish to go to (*ubitatoime*, no wish at all; *widoereari*, will remain; *kogu-gido*, to go).

Didiri ubi ginagido wiriari, for whomsoever the people will wish (*didiri ubi*, people's wish; *ginagido*, for that one).

Nigo ubi iga riria? What are your wishes?

Erea is not used with *ubi* when desiring something to eat or drink :
Mo ubi obo kodio gido, I wish water for drinking.

175. *Erea* is also frequently omitted before an infinitive :

Didiri nei ubi kiauri gido, men wish to see them.
Nou ubi nou kopia gido, he wished to kill him.

176. *Erea* is used with various nouns and adjectives to form verbal phrases. In such cases the emphatic particle *go* is often added to the noun or adjective :

Mo nirimagare airerea orogido, my pity remains for you, I love
 (or pity) you.
Ni oiro ubaime rerea, this coconut is bad.
Ni oitoribo ubaime ririama, these two coconuts are bad.
Gi moto wade ereatato, that house is (or was) not good.
Neito modoboime aime wiriamari, they two will remain equal.
Ro umoro biaterea, if you were knowing, if you knew.
Nei umorogo giria, they were cognizant, they knew.

177. *Otoi* :

Otoi, stand, is used of trees and mountains instead of *erea* :

Auwo damera goboi rotoi, there is a big hill (big hill there stands).
No ebeta ota rotoi? What tree is this? (What tree stands?).
No ebeta nuunumabu rogorowotoigo? What are these things
 standing up? (of food plants, with prefixes *go*, *or*, *ow*,
 standing up with something, of their own accord, continuously).

178. *Orou* :

Orou is used of persons or things lying down :

Nou uwo goroudiro, he was asleep, lying asleep.
Duwo uwo ina giroubi, night when three slept.
Uwo aime girouama, then two were asleep.
Auwoia mataru aime gorou, there was a great calm.

179. *Orowomi*, *omi* :

To be in a place, of persons, is expressed by *omi*, *orowomi*, to stay :

Nei gonouwato gaorouwomigo, they were always there.
Nimo abera aromoipiwa romidiro, our father (who) is in heaven.
Nimo sa'iwegi norowomi, we are here having a spree.
Gonouwa domi, stay there, be there, remain there (imperative).
Nonouwato omibi, remain here (to three).
Gonouwa nau dubu aigomidiro, a man was there.

180. *Owai* :

Owai (plural object *iwai*) means to make, cause to become. It is very commonly used with adjectives and is almost equivalent to a causative. The emphatic particle *go* is usually added to the adjective and *owai* appears as *wai* : *uba*, bad ; *ubago wai*, make bad, spoil, defile. In construction the adjective may follow the verb, or be separated from it : *didiri neigo wirimowairi ubago* or *didiri ubago neigo wirimowairi*, men they will make bad, or men bad they will make (*neigo* nominative).

Inclusive.

Mororo nowai ubago, I have spoiled it.
Nimogo nowaidurumo ubago.
Nimotogo nowaidurudo ubago.
Nimoibigo nowaibidurumo ubago.

Exclusive.

Rororo rowai ubago.
Nouro rowai ubago.
Nigogo rowaidurumo ubago.
Neigo rowaidurumo ubago.
Nigotogo rowaidurudo ubago.
Neitogo rowaidurudo ubago.
Nigoibigo rowaibidurumo ubago.
Neibigo rowaibidurumo ubago.

Owai takes the usual prefixes and suffixes of number, person and tense.

The following are examples of words with *owai*:—

Wadego kowaigido, to heal him.
Wadego kiwai gido, to heal them.
Nouro neito pai ubago iwaiama, he did not harm them two.
Maipu airai kirobo gido, *Poto umorogo wai*, Maipu is going to fish, let Poto know.
Nou imeime wadego giwai, he made all well.

The prefix *em-* plural *im-* is found with *owai*:

Nei temeteme wadego kimowai gido, to have their sicknesses cured.

The prefix *or-* may be used:

Didiri eamogo korowaimo, people becoming noisy.

181. *Oiti*:

Oiti, meaning "to become," is used with other words in the same way as *owai*. The negative *oiti-tato* is also found: *umorogo oiti*, become cognizant, know, understand; *ubago oiti*, become bad, rot; *ioputato oiti*, become fruitless, bear no fruit; *kavitato oiti*, become straight; *didirigo oiti*, become human.

Some examples are:—

Ni oiro ubago tau woiiti, this coconut has just become rotten.
Ni oiro ubago tau oiti, this coconut has become rotten, has been rotten for some time.
Nei torego aime goitirumo, then they became afraid.
Didiri nei dowago airoitidurumo, the men are becoming angr
Nou auwogo aiwoitiri, he will become great.
Adimogo ina goiti, when it became evening.
Neito pai umorogo oiti toribo, they two will not understand.

Oiti is used of age:

Gi osio nou norogo aime goiti, then the child grew up (became grown).
Nou twelve urato ina goiti, when he became twelve years old (when his twelfth year became).

The defining word may follow:

Neibi duuere goitibirumo umorogo, in the morning they three understood.

182. *Owea* :

Owea, find, is sometimes equivalent to "is." The plural is *iwia*, negative *oweatato* or *pai owea* :

Nigo durugerero aiwidumo-iwiari, you shall be hungry (shall find hunger).

Nou kigiro owea, he is alive (finds life).

Sidoro mosio rudo gowèa, Sido from afar perceived (found) him.

183. It should be noted that *erea*, *orou*, *otoi*, *orowomi*, *omi* and *oiti* are in meaning intransitive ; *owai* and *owea* are transitive.

Irregular Verbs.

184. There are very few irregularities in the conjugation of the verbs. This is in marked contrast to the irregular nature of the verbal word-bases. The verb *ogu*, go, is thus conjugated in the present tense :

Inclusive.

Mai nogu, I go.

Nimo nogudurumo, we go.

Nimoto nogudurudo, we two go.

Nimoibi nogubidurumo, we three go.

Exclusive.

Rau togu, thou goest.

Auto rogu, he goes.

Nigo rogudurumo, you go.

Nei rogudurumo, they go.

Nigoto rogudurudo, you two go.

Neito rogudurudo, they two go.

Nigoibi rogubidurumo, you three go.

Neibi rogubidurumo, they three go.

The simple base *ogu* is used as the imperative "come."

Autoogu is used as the imperative "go forward."

The exclusive singular forms *rautogu* and *autorogu* cannot be explained. *Nou rogu* is used for "he comes." With the particle *ai*, *nou airogo*, he comes at a distance ; *nou airogu*, he is coming quite near ; *nei airogurumo*, they are coming, have actually started.

Composite Verbs.

185. There are very few examples of composite verbs in Kiwai.

Ogu, go, is sometimes prefixed to another verb :

Numad-og-iauri, just go and look at them.

Moro pe sawa og-emetigiri, I will go and set up the canoe sail.

Cf. paragraph 150.

ADVERBS.

Derivation.

186. In Kiwai the final syllable of the verbal word-bases, and the radical affixes to the word-bases are of an adverbial nature. Other adverbs are formed from nouns and adjectives by suffixes, and from demonstrative and interrogative words. Hence real adverbs are few.

The final syllable of the word-base (Cf. paragraphs 98-103) :

Agurai, to nod once ; *aguro*, to keep nodding.

Iagiwai, to give many at once; *iagiwuti*, to give many by instalments.

The radical affix to the word-base (Cf. paragraphs 104-110):

Adau, to run away; *adaudiro*, to keep on running away.

Imeriai, to begin many things at once; *imeriaiwado*, to begin many things one after the other.

187. Adverbs are formed by the suffixes *ito* and *ime* from nouns and adjectives:

Erapo, power; *erapoito*, strongly.

Daro, slow; *daruito*, slowly.

Tagara, old time, former; *tagaraime*, formerly.

Ere, a piece; *ereere*, separate; *erereime*, apart.

In a few words of this form the primitive does not appear:

Waito, carefully; *gaime*, distant.

In other words the derivation is obscure:

Nanito, always, but *nani*, true; *samoito*, quickly, but *samo*, glad; *tamaine*, openly, but *tama*, skin.

Wa, the locative suffix, is used with local nouns to form adverbs of place. Cf. paragraph 196.

Bo and *go* also appear as suffixes to adverbs:

Gibo, thus; *bonibo*, in that direction, further on. Cf. paragraph 25.

Taugo, beforehand; *dogo*, by and by, later. Cf. paragraphs 145, 149, 164.

The words *abora sa'i*, to-day; *aboraduwo*, to-night, suggest adoption from Tureture and Mawata.

Adverbs are also formed from Demonstrative Pronominal and Interrogative words. Cf. paragraphs 23-27 and 76-79.

Grouping of Adverbs.

188. For convenience the words used as adverbs in Kiwai are grouped as follows:—

Adverbs of Time.

Dogoime, now, at once, soon.

Nisa'i, to-day.

Aboro sa'i, to-day.

Duduwo, to-morrow.

Aboroduwo, to-morrow.

Duwomutu, day after to-morrow.

Duwotou, yesterday.

Tagaraime, formerly.

Tau, already.

Taugo, before, first time.

Waporudo, afterwards.

Duduere ito, in the morning.

Osore, early.

Ina, when.

Aime, then.

Nanito, always.

Nanitonanito, for ever.

Nuwa, again.

Mina, again.

Pai tuturu, soon, presently.

Wapobia, late.

Sirio tagu, often.

Sa'i gabugabu, daily, every day.

Dogo, by and by.

Ianana, last, last time.

Tagu nouia wa, at that time.

In addition to these, some verbal constructions and various affixes are equivalent to adverbs of time. Such are: The finals of the verbal word-bases (paragraphs 98-103); Verbal suffixes and prefixes (paragraphs 104-114); Certain separable particles.

Directive Adverbs.

189. These are mostly formed from the demonstratives. Cf. paragraphs 25-27 :

Nido, towards me, in this direction ; *nita*, here, in this direction ;
gido, away from me, on the farther side ; *bonibo*, that way,
farther in that direction ; *giato*, there, at a distance.

An idea of direction is inherent in many verbs of motion :

Oso ruo, go out ; *odoro*, go in ; *ororuwo*, go or come down from a
place ; *idiai*, go up or come down from a place ; *airio*, come
shoreward ; *odori*, go down.

In some cases reverse directions are both indicated :

Amododorai, take from one place to another.
Orosumo, go up and down.
Iorurio, climb up and down.
Ototoburio, keep sitting and rising.

Adverbs of Place.

190. These are mostly formed from Nouns, especially Local Nouns (Cf. paragraph 196) :

<i>Noboi</i> , here.	<i>Eresewato</i> , beside.
<i>Goboi</i> , there.	<i>Osu</i> , above.
<i>Gopeito</i> , in front, before.	<i>Osuwa</i> , on top.
<i>Waporudo</i> , behind, last.	<i>Osurudo</i> , down, from above.
<i>Sia ito</i> , in the middle.	<i>Sopuwa</i> , on ground, below.
<i>Sia wato</i> , between.	<i>Sopurudo</i> , from below.
<i>Niro</i> , inside.	<i>Sopu uruwruwa</i> , underneath.
<i>Uruwru</i> , inside, as in cave or drawer.	<i>Gigiri wa</i> , on the beach.
<i>Siwa</i> , on outside.	<i>Poto ito</i> , to shore.
<i>Sito</i> , to the outside.	<i>Tatari</i> , near.
<i>Ipiwa</i> , in the midst.	<i>Gaime</i> , far.

Adverbs of Manner.

191. Most adjectives may be changed to adverbs of manner by the suffix *ime*, and intensified by the suffixes *ia* and *go* :

Nani, true ; *nanime*, truly ; *nania*, very true ; *naniaime*, very truly.

<i>Gibo</i> , thus.	<i>Na'ume</i> , suddenly.
<i>Gedagibo</i> , like this, even so, as.	<i>Erapoito</i> , strongly, firmly, earnestly.
<i>Natura</i> , <i>naturaimé</i> , only.	<i>Dorogoraimé</i> , freely, gratis.
<i>Waito</i> , carefully.	<i>Menaimé</i> , secretly.
<i>Modobo</i> , <i>modoboime</i> , equally.	<i>Tamaimé</i> , openly.
<i>Erereime</i> , separately.	<i>Obiaime</i> , <i>obiarime</i> , in vain.
<i>Sapuwuito</i> , apart.	

Daroito, slowly.
Samoito, quickly.
Sio, quickly, with *arario*, run.

Oiwori, aimlessly.
Didi, for nothing.

The equivalents of some adverbs of manner are indicated by verbal forms or suffixes :

Voluntarily, of one's own accord, by prefix *ar*, *er*, *-or*. Cf. paragraph 111.

Very, by the suffix *ia*. Cf. paragraph 12.

Especially, by the intensive suffix *-go*. Cf. paragraph 11.

Affirmative and Negative Adverbs.

192. The particles of emphasis serve as affirmative adverbs. Cf. paragraphs 12, 13. The assertive particle *ai*, and the exclamation *Io!* are also used.

The negative adverb is *pai*, not, and *-tatoime* is used as a negative adverbial affix to verbs :

Samoa iauritatoime bedigoro, very happy is one not seeing (very-glad not-seeing who).

POSTPOSITIONS.

193. There are no prepositions in Kiwai. Their equivalents are found in noun-suffixes, postpositions, verbal prefixes and the cases of local nouns.

Noun-suffixes and Postpositions.

194. The syllables suffixed to nouns are not always clearly distinguished from the separate postpositions. Natives prefer to write *ito*, *gido*, *rudo*, *gaute*, separately because they lengthen the words. But these terminations are usually written in one with pronouns and short words.

Examples of noun-suffixes have been given in the sections on Nouns—Case (paragraphs 45-55). For convenience of reference they are here tabulated :—

1. *Ito*, to, motion to a place (paragraph 49).
2. *Gido*, for, for the purpose of, in order to (paragraph 49).
3. *Rudo*, motion from a place, out of a place, away from (paragraph 50).
4. *Gaute*, from a person or object, originating from, arising from, caused by (paragraph 51).
5. *A*, *wa*, in, at a place (paragraph 52).
6. *Wato*, on (paragraph 52).
7. *Mutu*, with, along with a person (paragraph 53).
8. *Ramu*, with, along with a thing (paragraph 53).
9. *Ramutu*, with, along with (paragraph 53).
10. *Ito*, instrumental, by, with, by means of (paragraph 54).
11. *Ri*, because of, on account of, for (paragraph 55).

A Postposition may be separated from its noun by *patu* or *gabugabu*:

Duriomoro patu wato, in the land; *duriomoro gabugabu rudo*, from every land.

Verbal Prefixes.

195. The verbal prefixes *em-*, *im-* and *ow-*, *iw-* are equivalent to the English prepositions "for" and "with":

Ogu, go; *em-ogu*, go for, fetch; *ow-ogu*, come with, bring. Cf. paragraphs 112-113.

Local Nouns.

196. These are names of positions used with the suffixes:—

1. *Gomo*, side of a person (*gomoito*, *gomorudo*, *gomoa* or *gomowa*).
2. *Gope*, front (*gope ito*, *gopewa*). *Muba gope* is generally used of persons.
3. *Wapo*, rear (*waporudo*); *wapogabo*, back way, is also found.
4. *Mabu*, bottom, foundation, reason, cause, sake (*mabuwato*).
5. *Osu*, top (*osuto*, *osurudo*, *osua* or *osuaa*, *osuwato*).
6. *Sopu*, ground (*soputo*, *sopurudo*, *sopua*, *sopuwato*).
7. *Niro*, inside (*niroito*, *nirorudo*, *nirowa*, *nirowato*). *Magumoa*, heart, is often used with *niro* (*niro magumoiti*, *niro magumowa*).
8. *Ipi*, the middle place (*ipito*, *ipiwa*, *ipiwato*).
9. *Sia*, hole, space between (*siaito*, *siarudo*, *siawa*). *Ipsia* is also found.
10. *Si*, the outside (*sito*, *sirudo*, *siwa*). *Siwa* may be used as an adjective, hence *siwarudo*, *siwaito*, *siwawa* are also found.
11. *Sapuwo*, direction, side of a place (*sapuwoito*, *sapuworudo*, *sapuwowa*, *sapuwato*).
12. *Erese*, edge of a place, side of path, sea, hill, etc. (*erese ito*, *erese wato*). The edge of a weapon is *i'o*; of a garment, *ipusu* (lip).

197. A local noun forms a genitive phrase with the noun or pronoun to which it relates:

Obo osuwato, water's top on, on the water.

Moto siawa, house's outside at, outside the house.

Gabo eresewato, path's edge on, on the wayside.

Nou waporudo, his rear from, behind him.

Gomo ito, *gomo wa* (or *gomoa*), *gomorudo* are used for to, at, or from, a person, instead of the simple postpositions.

CONJUNCTIONS.

198. These are usually composite words or phrases. Though corresponding more or less to the conjunctions of other languages, they are of very indefinite use.

199. Copulative :

Ra is used to join nouns. *Gedaro* may be translated "also," or "likewise" :

Ineime irisina paina aime gioputi, Bata ra dogara ra paio ra duwomu, gedaro baidamo ra gaboro, all fish names (she) then enumerated, Bata and dogara and paio and duwomu, also baidamo and gaboro.

Sa'i ra duwo, day and night.

Oro abera ra oro maramu, thy father and thy mother.

Siogo ina girisorumo o'i wasina gedaro obo, the dog then ate coconut flesh also water.

Godo-o imeime wago ra baribari, gedaro kasi ra paara, pulled off every young nut and drinking nut, also the hard and dead nuts.

Also with pronouns :

Nigo ra nimo ra gido, for you and us.

200. Adversative :

This is not shown except by contrasting statements :

Nou paara aime goroudiro, pai naniia paara, she then lay down dead, (but) not really dead.

Nou kiwotoi wato, go wade ; iwotoitato, wade nuato widegebari, it (is) in fruit bearing, that (is) good, (it is) not fruitful, good then it shall be cut down.

Moro overa pai moro nuunago, mo ginaro nemeriairo nou nuunaie, my word is not mine really, (but) his really that sent me (me that one sent his real thing).

201. Disjunctive :

Eboro is used for "or," "whether" :

Abera eboro maramu eboro orobora eboro mere patu, father or mother or wife or children.

Beda nuunumabu auwoia, kigiro eboro irisinimabu, which thing is great, life or food ?

In the negative *gedaro* is found with the negative particle. But *gedaro* is often omitted :

Pai ata duburo orogiomai gedaro pai odio, no other man touched nor drank.

Pai ni dubu nou uba tanarogo, pai nou abera, not this man's bad conduct, nor (not) his father's.

202. Conditional :

"If" or "when" is expressed by *ina*, or by the locative case of the verbal noun :

Nou uwogo ina roroudiro, go nou aiworosiodirori, he asleep when he lies, that will restore him (lit. make himself).

Nou ina gogu tatariiito, when he came near.

Neigo ina geaurirumo, when they saw,

The locative particle may be used for "if":

Mo kagariwa, ainidoemeriairi nigo gomoito, if I depart (lit. in my going away) I will send (him) to you.

Mororo karogowa nigo gido, if I tell you (in my telling to you).

Nina kosiodirowa, mo augemaratateai, in doing this always remember me.

A possible occurrence may be shown by the word *inawoo*, if, when, at any time indefinitely:

Ro inawoo odori, buto aigodeauri, if (or when) you go down (to the beach) look out for the boat.

Roro damarirō ro inawoo owai ubago, osiai, if thine eye makes thee bad, pluck it out.

ILLATIVE. There is no conjunction, but the verbal noun with *gido* is used for "so that," and with *gaute* for "that not":

Mai nimioguri nau ipi korosiodiro gido nigogido, I will go one place to prepare (for preparing) for you (so that I prepare for you).

Rororo nimo emeriai boromo ito kemodoruti gido, you send us (so that we) enter the swine.

Nou moto aime imemowagediori nou kadau gaute, (they) surround his house so that he could not get away (lit. his house then will surround from his running away).

Mo gi oboro owosa, mo obo durugerero kowea gaute, give me this water so that I do not thirst (me this water give, me water hunger from finding).

Cf. also the word *noiri*, paragraph 170.

203. Causal:

The word *mabu*, cause, with the demonstrative *gonou*, this, is used for "therefore," "because":

Mabu nei tore aigiriarumo didiri gaute, because they feared the people (reason they fear had from men).

Mabu nigo pai ubi moro overa kirovidiro gido, because (reason) you do not wish to hear my words.

Mabu gonou mororo nigo kimeriai nou gomoito, because I sent you to him (reason this my sending you to him).

204. Quotation:

A quotation is introduced by *gibo*, thus:

Nouro abera aime gemowameai gibo, Mai noguri, buaraigo, He father then answered thus, I go, sir.

Ataro aime garogo gibo, Mo orobo ainadabuai, another said, I have married a wife.

Till, or until, is shown by the dative case of the demonstrative *geda*, and the future tense:

Mo gedaito nido orowameairi, till I shall return.

Imeime gedaito widumoisiodirori, until all shall be done.

INTERJECTIONS.

205. There are not many interjections. The following are common :—

Iruko! expresses surprise mingled with fear, as when one treads on a black snake in the road.

Asa! expresses pain, as when one is cut with a knife, or puts something hot in the mouth.

Irio! expresses surprise, and is used only by women.

Wooi! expresses surprise or pleasure, and is followed by a word expressing appreciation of the thing seen, or of disgust, as may be.

206. Other interjections are :—

O'! of surprise; *Uu!* Oh! *Eke!* of displeasure; *Uwee!* Woe!
Sanou! Hold on! Stop a bit!

The affirmative is *Io!* Yes! The negative is *Puai!* No!

Ro ubi iga rerea obo kodio gido? Do you wish to drink water?
(Your wishing [is it] water for drinking?) The answer is
Io! yes!

In the translation of the Gospels *Nuwaimigiro!* is used for Hail!
(lit. Let Him live!)

NUMERALS.

207. The Kiwai language had only two numerals: *nau*, one; *netewa*, two. "Three" was expressed by joining these and adding the suffix *-bi*. *Netewa-netewa* was used for "four." All the English numerals have been introduced, and are now in general use for numbers above two, but one and two are used in counting hundreds and thousands. These words are not spelled phonetically, hence: *nain*, fourteen, eighty, two hundred, five thousand, etc.

208. Some particles affixed to nouns, pronouns and verbs are equivalent to numerals:

Suffixed to nouns: *-ro*, one; *-toribo*, two; *-potoro*, three.

Suffixed to pronouns: *-to*, two; *-ibi*, three.

Suffixed to verbs: *-do*, two; *-ama*, two; *-bi* or *-ibi*, three.

209. Repetition of the numeral implies separation: *nau nau*, one by one, one at a time; *netewa netewa*, in twos.

There are no ordinal numbers, position in order being shown by local nouns (paragraph 196) used in a paraphrase: *gopeito*, first, in front; *ipiwa*, in the middle; *waporudo*, last. *Ianana* is also used for last in time; *wapoiarudo*, the very last.

A multiplicative may be shown by the word *tagu*, time: *netewa tagu ito*, at two times, i.e., twice; *netewa naubi tagu ito*, three times.

210. The numerals are used as adjectives and precede a noun, the numeral particles being redundant: *nau duburo* one man; *netewa dubu toribo*, two men; *netewa naubi sai ito*, on the three (i.e., third) day.

The intensive particles may be added to the numerals: *nauia*, only one.

SYNTAX.

The Sentence.

211. The position of words in the Kiwai sentence has been indicated generally under the several divisions of the Grammar. The principal rules of syntax may be collected as follows:—

1. The Subject precedes the verb or predicate:

Mere radau, the child runs away; *nou gadau*, he ran away;
mai nimioribowari, I will get up.

A noun Subject may have a pronoun in apposition:

Padi nei garogorumo, the cuscus (pl.) said.

2. The direct Object immediately precedes the verb but follows the Subject:

Sido maramu gorumai, Sido his mother called.
Neigo nou godomatidirorumo, they him watched.

3. A word modifying the subject or object precedes:

Sido gabo, Sido's road; *auwo kuraere*, big stone; *didiri kiriwoto*, murder (lit. men killing); *keregedio dubu*, working man.

4. The definite numerals, also *ata*, *arua* and *sirio* precede the noun; *patu*, *gabugabu* and *sirioro* follow. *Ineime* may precede or follow.

5. Extensions of the predicate usually precede the verb, but may follow.

6. Expressions of time usually appear at the beginning of the Sentence.

7. Infinitive phrases appear at the end of the Sentence:

Nimo ubi airiria Mabia keaurigido, we wish (lit. our wishes remain) to see Mabia.

8. The particles *aime*, *ina*, *bia* and the negative *pai* immediately precede the verb.

The Verbal Complex.

212. The elements of the verbal complex appear in the following order:—

a. Elements preceding the verbal word-base:

1. The assertive particle *ai*. The prefix *k*.
2. The particle of incomplete action *go*. The imperative signs: *auto*, *aug-*, *d-*, *aigod-*, *numad-*, *daug-*, *betug-*. The permissive signs *nuai-*, *nuaim-*. The conditional *bia-* or *biat*.
3. The personal signs *n-*, *r-*, *g-*, *w-*.

These immediately precede the verbal base, except in the future and habitual tenses. In the future the combined signs for

tense and number of agents are joined to the sign of person by the vowel *i*; and follow the personal sign.

In the habitual present and past *a* or *aa* is joined to the personal sign. In the future habitual *a* or *aa* is substituted for the final *o* of the sign showing the number of agents.

b. The Verbal Word-Base :

This may begin with any vowel or diphthong, *i* indicating a plural object (paragraphs 54-97). The prefixes used in the compound bases are not separated from the base by any other particles. They are prefixed in the following order: *em* and *im* precede *ar* and *ow*; *er* and *ir* precede *em* or *im*; *or* and *ir* precede *ow* or *iw*; *ow* and *iw* may precede *ar* or *ir*.

c. Elements following the verbal word-base :

1. Particles showing dual or trial objects.

Postpositions added to the participle. The negatives *-tato* or *-tatoime*.

2. The signs of present or past tense, *duru*, *ru*.

3. The particles showing plural or dual agents, *mo*, *do*. The particle *bi* showing trial agents is prefixed to the tense sign.

4. The future sign *ri*. The emphatic particles *ro*, *go*, *ime*, *i*, etc. These when used are always at the end of the verbal complex.

213. As a rule the verbal complex forms a single word, but for ease in reading the texts hyphens have been introduced where natives often write the parts as though separate words.

In a few rare instances the preceding or following particles may be separated by a noun. Some examples are:—

Gaarumo-ubago-owaiwadogo, (they) were always causing trouble (*uba*, bad).

Aigaarudo simarasimara eresei, (they) two were badly disposed towards each other.

Rimi-tu-idobiari, he will dip his hand (*tu*, hand).

COLLOQUIAL PHRASES.

- What is thy name? Ro paina beturo?
Where is thy house? Ro moto boro?
Where is the chief? Buaraigo boro?
What have you come for? Ro ebetaido roguro?
When did you come? (pl.) Nigo betawa rogurumo?
When will you go? Nigo betawa raidurumo?
I am hungry. Mo durugereime.
I am thirsty. Mo obo durugereime.
I want to sleep. Mo ubi airerea uwo gido.
Bring some water. Obo nita owogu.
Bring some fire. Era nita owogu.
Bring some coconuts for drinking. O'i baribari nita iwogu kidio gido.
Bring some bananas to sell. Sime nita iwogu kirimowame gido.
What is the price of this? No beta wisa gido?
What do you want for the fish? Ro ubi ebeta gido rerea gi irisina nou gido?
I do not want to buy. Mo pai ubi kirimowame gido.
Go away (to one) and return to-morrow. Auto ugu duduwoگو dorowameai.
Put it in the house. Moto niroito edea.
Bring in the food. Irisinimabu nita owogu.
Be quick. Samoito darao.
Come quickly. Ogu samoito.
Sweep the house. Moto osuderuti.
Cook the food. Irisinimabu ituti.
Have you cooked the food? Irisinimabu tauwa wituti?
Is the food ready? Irisinimabu tauwa weremepito? (or) wopito?
Open the door. Birigi owabegewa (or) Baraara owabegewa.
Bring me some water that I may bathe. Obo aruwa nita iwogu mo nouato noiri nimiowa'ari.
Where is the road? Gabo boro?
Wash all the clothes. Oborotama imeime iwooruti.
Wash all the clothes to-day, we sail to-morrow. Oborotama imeime iwooruti aborosa'i, duduwo nimairi.
How many canoes have gone? Bedamoto pe wairumo?
All the village has gone fishing. Tavatava imeime wogumo kirobo gido.
Everyone has gone to the gardens. Imeime wogurumo parito.
Get the boat ready and we will go. Buto nuunumabu isiodiro ainimidumoairi.
Lower the sails and put out the oars. (for canoe), Sawa oworuruwo aibi imade; (for whaleboat), Sawa oworuruwo aibi itigi.
The oar is broken. Gi aibi aireresebia.
Let us keep inshore because the wind is rough. Simara wade dodowa karario mabu uro auwoime rorowotoi.
The sea is very rough. Uro auwoime rorowotoi.
Wait until the wind drops and then go. Agebowa susuwo ina woroporigai nuwa wai (sing.), (pl. imoai).

Come to-morrow and help me. *Duduwo doguro moro kowarebai gido.*
 Come every morning to work. *Nanito gararumo nita duduere gabugabu keredio gido (or) Augararumo nita duduere gabugabu keredio gido.*

I will pay you when you have finished. *Ro wisa ainimiwosari ro ina woroporigairi.*

I did not say so. *Mo pai gibo arogo.*

I did not send them. *Nei pai mororo imeriai.*

I gave you plenty of food. *Ro irisinimabu auwoime nomoria.*

Who will go with you? *Beturo woguri oro mutu?*

I want to go fishing. *Mo ubi airerea kirobo gido kogu gido.*

What are they doing? *Nei ebeta rowagatidurumo?*

It is still early. *No aime duduereia.*

It is not yet light. *Aime rerea pai savasavago oiti.*

The sun is rising. *Sa'i airiororo.*

The sun has risen. *Sa'i tau wioro.*

The sun is hot. *Sa'i eraeraime rotoi.*

There will be a storm. *Raso airimiotoboari.*

The wind blows strongly. *Susuwo erapoa ito rarogo.*

The sun has turned. *Sa'i tau worowaerewia.*

The sun is setting. *Sa'i airogo arasugumaigo.*

It will soon be night. *Duwogo dogoime rimioitiri.*

It is very dark. *Durugidurugiiaime rerea.*

The moon shines and the stars are bright. *Sagana savasava remerevia ra gugi otorootoria.*

The tide is rising. *Obo paruparu rogoiti (or) Obo airoriro.*

The tide is falling. *Obo sia ibigo airogoitigo (or) Obo airemerigodoi (or) Obo airorowameai.*

It is high tide. *No erea paruparu obo (or) No erea auwo obo.*

It is low tide. *No ereago ipa (low tide in the daytime). No ereago isi (low tide at night).*

You go before and we will follow. *Ro gopeito ai, ainimowasarori.*

Let us seek shade and rest. *Iri nuainosoradurumo.*

Wait here for me. *Moro agebowa omi nonowa.*

Tell them to go and sleep in the village. *Gibo owapotai neigido nei nuai mogumo, tavatava ito kowarabu gido.*

Good night all. *Iawoo nigo imeime.*

What do you want? *Ro ubi ebeta gido rerea?*

I am come for medicine for my child. *Mo medicine gido noguro moro meregido.*

Where is he? *Nou boro?*

At my house. *Moro motowa.*

How old is he? *Nou bedamoto urato?*

When was he taken ill? *Nou betawa gowea temetemero?*

What is the matter with him? *Nou beda reremaro?*

He has headache and is feverish. *Nou epuru temeteme gedaro koropa.*

Has he much pain? *Nou temeteme auwoime a rerea?*

Is he costive? *Nou musumara?*

Why did you not come before? *Ro beta ramu taugo kogu?*

I did not know he was sick. *Mo pai umoro nou temeteme ramu.*

Do you live far away? *Ro mosioime a romi?*

- I will come and see him. Mai noguri nou keauri gido.
 Here is the medicine for him. No medicine nou gido.
 Give one tablespoonful at a time, three times a day. Nau umomo table spoon gowosa nau taguwa netewa naubi tagu nau sa'i.
 You can come and fetch some more medicine. Ro nua ogu mina medicine arua kimogu gido.
 How is the sick person for whom the medicine was fetched yesterday? Temeteme dubu bedaro duwotou ina medicine gemogu?
 He is well. Nou wade.
 He is gone to work. Nou tau wogu keregedio gido.
 Is he hungry? Nou durugere ra?
 Has he a good appetite? Nou auwoime a wiriso?
 How is your son to-day? Ro mere bedaro aborosa'i?
 You may leave off giving him the medicine. Ororo medicine aigodemeserai nou komoria gido.
 Will you take my letter? Mo leta a rimiemowoguri?
 Here is the letter. Mo leta noboi.
 I shall not be long writing it. Mo pai tuturu tagu titi kosiodiro gido.
 Wait for an answer. Agebowa moro kemowameai gido.
 What is your message? Ro beta suworo?
 Take the fish and clean it. Irisina auto omidai adigo aigodowai.
 Broil it on the coals (i.e., hot embers). Tewo gitai.
 Fry it in the pan. Itai frying pan wato.
 Catch a fowl. Kakaba orobai.
 Kill it and pluck it. Opi, aime dagurubo.
 Cook it in the (earth) oven. Moboro wato itai.
 Boil a piece of pork in the saucepan. Boromo ere itai saucepan wato (or wederewa).
 Cut up a yam and boil it. Oto'ai umamo aime itai.
 Bake it. Itai.
 Scrape some coconuts and squeeze out the juice. O'i aruwa iarigi isi aime dimapipiri.
 Have you lit the oven? Moboro era tauwa woubu?
 Cover the oven. Moboro atimuti.
 Open the oven. Moboro emapo.
 Boil the water. Obo itai.
 Make ready the dinner. Irisinimabu isiodiro.
 Fetch the oil. Idi aruwa imogu.
 Light the lamp. Lamepa owateai.
 The lamp is going out. Lamepa airimiaradogori.

A VOCABULARY KIWAI AND ENGLISH

By
E. BAXTER RILEY.



The words in the Kiwai-English Vocabulary were nearly all collected by E. Baxter Riley. S.H.R. has added a few from the texts and translations. Many names of plants and living creatures have been omitted.

Note on Verbal Forms.

Verbs are entered under the simple form of the word-base when this is known, i.e., under the vowels a, e, i, o, u. Compounds immediately follow. The plural word-base, with prefix i-, usually appears with the singular, but in some cases will only be found under i-. Cf. paragraphs 95-96 of Grammar.

Some compounds will be found only under the prefixes: ar, em, emar, emow, er, erem, im, imar, imow, ir, irim, iriw, irow, iw, iwar, or, oror, ow, owar, and owor.

The word-base will be found by disregarding the following initial letters or syllables in words found in the texts:—

a	i	nimibidumo	rimidumo
ai	k	nimidudo	w
aigod	n	nimidumo	wa
au	na or naa	nimo	wibidumo
auto	nadumo or naadumo	nog	wibimo
bia	naibidumo	nuaim or nuwaim	wida
biat	narudo	nuair	wido
betug	narumo	num	widudo
d	nibidumo	numad	widuma
da	nibimo	r	widumo
daug	nida	ra or raa	wimo
g	nido	rabidumo	wir
ga or gaa	nidudo	radumo or	wirim
gaarudo	niduma	rimi (raadumo)	wirumo
gaarumo	nidumo	rimibidumo	
gog	nimi	rimidudo	

The gido of the infinitive is usually omitted.

Abbreviations:

Abb.—abbreviation.
Cf.—compare.
K.—Kiwai word.
n.—noun.
P.—Parama word.

p.—particle.
pl.—plural.
pp.—postposition.
sf.—suffix.
T.—Tureture word.

v.—verb.
vif.—verbal infix.
vp.—verbal particle.
vpf.—verbal prefix.
vsf.—verbal suffix.

KIWAI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

A

- A, *sf.* locative.
A, Aa, *vif.* habitual.
Aaromo, to put a thing down and then pick it up again.
Iarumuti, *pl.*
Aate, a square basket made from the thick end of the leaf of the "te" tree, used for carrying water.
A'atio, the stud of a house.
Abai, name of a tree used for canoes.
Abe, a bush fruit.
Abera, father.
Aberai, to begin to boil. Cf. Aberu.
Aberuti, one thing continues to boil.
Iaberuti, many continue to boil.
Abere.
Abere buro, an old woman.
Abere abere, *pl.* old women.
Aberege, to open a book at one place; to spread out, as a bird's wing; to unroll as parchment or a map. Cf. Oborogo.
Iaberege, to unroll or spread out many at one time.
Abereguti, to spread out one thing repeatedly.
Iabereguti, to spread out many one after the other.
Arabereguti, to spread itself out of its own accord.
Aberu, to micturate. Cf. Aberai.
Iaberuti, many to micturate one at a time, or all at once.
Aberumo, to strike; to fight.
Iaberumo, to strike many one time.
Araberumo, to strike one's self.
Emaberumo, to strike something, e.g., water.
Imaberumo, many to strike as, e.g., the surface of the water to drive fish into a net; nei obo rima-berumo, they strike the water.
Abiabi, fairies.
Abida (*T*), elder sister.
Abo, a log of wood.
Abo mao'o, ground-plate of a house.
Abodo, to sing one piece.
Iabodo, to sing many pieces.
Emabodo, to cause to sing once; used when one person tells another to sing for a third.
Imabodo, to cause many to sing.
Eremabodo, to sing one's self.
Abogowa, abogoa, to split one piece of wood at one stroke.
Iabogowa, to split many at one stroke.
Aboguti, to split one piece with several strokes.
Iaboguti, to split many, one at a time.
Arabogowa, to split itself, of its own accord.
Abora.
Aboraduwo, to-night.
Aborasa'i, to-day.
Abu, to cross over, as a river.
Iabu, many to cross at one time.
Abudiro, one person to cross again and again.
Iabudiro, many to cross one after the other; to keep crossing.
Owabu, to cross with something, carry something across.
Adabuwai, to place one thing alongside another, hence, to marry.
Idabuai, to make marriages, give in marriage.
Idabuti, to place many things together, one at a time, or several at a time, accumulate.
Aradabuai, to marry one another.
Aradabuti, to assemble; raradabuti durumo, they assembled on their own account.
Emadabuai.
Adagauria, to step over something, as a fence; sabi adagauria, to transgress; to sin.
Idagauria, to step over many at one time.
Aradagauria, to turn a somersault; to step over one's self.
Iwadagauria, to change; to take over; to name a child after another person.
Irimowadagauria, to reverse; to change ends, as when a person holding one end of a thing, changes hold with the person holding the other end; to exchange; to barter.
Adame, to stupefy; to make senseless, as the root of a plant called *sadi* with fish, and intoxicants with men.
Adau, to run away.
Audauro, to keep running away, of one person.

- Owadau, owadaudio, to drift, as a boat by tide and wind.
- Orowadaudio, many persons to keep on running away.
- Iradau, many run away, *pl.* only.
- Owadaudio, to be afloat.
- Aderio, to move a thing with the hand, as a thing on the table, or a piece of wood in the ground.
- Iaderio, to move many one time.
- Aderiouti, to keep on moving the same thing.
- Iaderiouti, to keep moving things one at a time, or several at a time.
- Araderio, to move of itself.
- Karaderiouti tato, immovable.
- Imaderiouti, to totter.
- Adi, good.
- Adina, favourite child; darling.
- Adia, to fire; to set fire to, as a house or grass.
- Aditi, one person to keep firing the same thing.
- Iaditi, one or many persons to keep on firing many things.
- Emadia. *See* under Emadia.
- Adigo, a plaited wrist protector worn by men when shooting with bow and arrow. It prevents the wrist being cut by the bow string.
- Adimo, evening; afternoon.
- Adiri, the place of departed spirits; the West.
- Adiri, to rub with the hand; to paint.
- Adiriti, to keep on rubbing.
- Iadiriti, to rub many things again and again.
- Aradiri, to rub one's self; to besmear one's self; paint body as sign of mourning.
- Aradiriti, *pl.*
- Ado, a cap.
- Adobo, to stop something, as an engine.
- Adobuti, to keep on stopping.
- Iadobuti, *pl.*
- Aradobo, to keep stopping itself.
- Adogo, to extinguish, as a lamp or fire.
- Iadogo, to extinguish many one time.
- Iadoguti, to extinguish many at one time, or several at a time.
- Aradogo, to extinguish itself; go out of its own accord.
- Aradoguti, to keep going out.
- Adoro, to walk on something above ground, as on a plank, the veranda of a house, a fence, or high ground.
- Adorodiro, to continue walking.
- Owadoro, to go with something from one end of a house, and put in another place.
- Adorotai, to bite off a bit; to nibble.
- Adoro, to continue to bite off bits.
- Adorowa, to water a plant once; to pour water on a fire to extinguish it; to put iron or thatch on a roof.
- Adoruti, to continue watering one plant; to cover a roof.
- Iadoruti, to water many plants often; to spray.
- Aradorowa, to pour water over one's self.
- Adugia, to stop or kill something on the wing with a missile.
- Iadugia, to kill several.
- A'e, vagina.
- A'e tama, hymen.
- Ae'e, to tear a thing one time.
- Iae'e, to tear many at one time.
- Ae'uti, to tear the same piece many times; to rend.
- Iae'uti, to tear many again and again.
- Arae'e, to tear itself.
- Ae'o, the bract sheathing the flower of the coconut.
- Aepuai, to nurse one time.
- Iaepuai, to nurse many once.
- Aepudiro, to nurse one continually.
- Iaepudiro, to continue nursing many.
- Irimaeputi, to take up and carry for some reason.
- Aeramu, a generation.
- Aeramigo, *pl.* generations; forefathers.
- Aeramu abera, grandfather; uncle.
- Aeramu maramu, grandmother.
- Aeramu mere, nephew.
- Aeta, veranda.
- Agati, to plant; to do.
- Emagati, to clear round a plant, as, e.g., emagati o'i.
- Owagati, to work; to make a garden; to wave a flag.
- Emowagati.
- Age, one person to be delayed again and again; meet with a hindrance.
- Iage, one or more persons to be often delayed by many things.
- Ageai, to be delayed by persons or obstacles one time only.
- Iageai, one person to be delayed by many things.
- Arageai, to delay one's self, of one's own accord; to linger.
- Agebowa, to wait for one person.
- Iagebowa, to wait for many persons.
- Agediai, to go round once, as a person walking round an object. Cf. Egediai.
- Owagediai, to go round with a thing; to take it round; to cause it to go round.
- Agediodiro, to go round continually.

- Emowagediai, to surround; to encompass.
- Emowagediodiro, to keep on going round and round.
- Eremowagediai, one person to go round a thing once himself, as a man round a chair.
- Eremowagediodiro, many persons to keep on going round an object.
- Agererai, to open a hole for planting taro. Cf. Agerai.
- Imagegeruti, to make many holes one at a time.
- Agerai, to open a passage that has been blocked in a creek or river.
- Aragerai, to open of its own accord.
- Agiwai, to give one.
- Iagiwai, to give many one time.
- Iagiwuti, to give many by instalments.
- Agoago, yellow; brown; plant from which a yellow dye is made.
- Agome, to drown, of one person.
- Iagome, to drown, of many.
- Agotai, to drag a canoe from the water to the land at one attempt.
- Iagotai, to drag many ashore at one time.
- Agotuti, to continue to drag one.
- Iagotuti, to drag many canoes one at a time.
- Aragotai, to carry on the shoulder.
- Iragotai, to carry many things at one time.
- Iragotidiro, to carry many often.
- Aragotidiro.
- Agumo, to put the same thing into another person's mouth many times. Cf. Ogumo, Ogomuwai.
- Iagumo, to put many things into another's mouth one at a time.
- Agumotai, to put something into another's mouth once.
- Aragumotai, to put a thing into one's own mouth.
- Iragumotai, to put many at one time into one's own mouth.
- Iragumo, to put many one at a time into one's own mouth.
- Agurai, to shake the head implying "yes"; to nod.
- Aguro, one person to keep shaking the head.
- Iaguro, many persons to keep shaking heads.
- Aragurai, to shake one's own head.
- Iwaguro, to keep wagging the head.
- Agurubai, to pull up, or out, as weeds; to extract, as teeth, etc.
- Iagurubai, to pull out many at one time.
- Iagurubiti, to pull out many one at a time, or in clusters.
- Aragurubai, to come out of its own accord.
- Aragurubiti, many to come out of their own accord, as the feathers of a fowl when moulting, or a table falling to pieces.
- Irimagurubuti, to unfasten so as to take out.
- Agurumo, to sink; to float when full of water. Cf. Ogurumi.
- Iagurumo, to sink many.
- Aragurumo, to sink of its own accord.
- Ai, *vp.* assertive.
- Aibi, a paddle.
- Aibidiro, to keep paddling, of one person.
- Aibiomai, to paddle once.
- Iaibidiro, many to paddle continuously.
- Eremaibidiro, to paddle one's self.
- Aibowa, to go, one time only. Cf. A'i.
- Aida, mother.
- Aimara, a journey, voyage. Cf. A'i.
- Pe aimara, a fleet of canoes.
- Aime, then; afterwards; presently.
- Aiomai, wish; will; desire.
- Aiouti, to break up, as a house.
- Iaiouti, to break up many, one after the other.
- Araiouti, to break up itself.
- Aipau, pieces of wood used as levers for turning over logs.
- Airio, to come ashore from the water or a boat.
- Airiodiro, to go ashore and return again and again; to call in at many places on a journey.
- A'i, to go, used for travelling by boat, canoe or other vehicle. Nimo Iasaito naidurumo peito, we are going to Iasa by canoe.
- Ama, *vsf.* denoting two objects to verb.
- Amade, glad.
- Amade dubu, a glad, happy man.
- Amade owagoria, to be glad.
- Amaragareai (*T*), to recall; to remember.
- Irimaragareai, *pl.*
- Amaro, to dance.
- Owamaro, to dance with one decoration, in the hand or upon the body.
- Iwamaro, to dance with many decorations.
- Kiwamaro nuunumabu, dancing gear, such as armshells, head-dresses, armllets, leglets, etc.
- Emamaro, one person to join a number of dancers of his or her own accord; to fool round by imitating the dancers, or by doing something different from the rest of the dancers; to play the fool at a dance, as a sese

- dubu or clown. An old woman, even if very infirm, will often join in a dance, to show her pleasure at the presence of a child who is dancing.
- Inamaro, many to play the fool, or act as imitators at a dance.
- Orowamaro, to dance one's self. Nei rowamaro-durumo, they themselves are dancing.
- Emowamaro, to dance with one ornament belonging to another person.
- Imowamaro, to dance with a number of ornaments belonging to another.
- Amarowa, a crow.
- Ame, name of a sago tree with thorns.
- Ame.
- Ame dubu, a traitor.
- Amego wai, to betray.
- Ame wa'ea dubu, a betrayer.
- Ameai, to loosen bark with the hand or with a knife and take off one large piece; to take off the whole skin as when flaying a cow or sheep. Cf. Amesai, Amototai.
- Ameaupuru, a lime gourd.
- Amede, a hole in the ground made by a crab or snake.
- Amedei, to go into the bush.
- Ameduti, one person to go into the bush often, and return again and again.
- Iramedei, many persons to go into the bush one time.
- Irameduti, many to keep on going into the bush and coming back.
- Owamedei, to take one thing into the bush.
- Iwamedei, to take many things at once into the bush.
- Iwameduti, to take many things into the bush by instalments.
- Amederaiwado, to be continually going from the path; to stagger; to reel, as when intoxicated. Cf. Amedei.
- Amegeai, to commit adultery once, by one person.
- Iamegeai, many persons to commit adultery one time.
- Ameguti, one person to commit adultery often.
- Iameguti, many to commit adultery often.
- Aramegeai, to commit adultery one's self.
- Ameme, sewing cotton (introduced).
- Amesai, to tear off a piece of bark from a tree with the hand. Cf. Ameai, Amototai.
- Amesuti, to take off the bark bit by bit.
- Iamesuti, to take off the bark of many trees one after the other.
- Amiditai, to turn one thing round another, as a piece of string round a stick.
- Amidi, amiditi, to twist round again and again.
- Iamiditi, many strings to twist round many objects.
- Aramiditi, to twist itself round, as a vine.
- Amimirio, rafters for the roof. Same as Kararuso.
- Amisi, to keep on shaking.
- Amisiai, to shake; to jog.
- Iamisiai, to shake many one time.
- Amititi, to load. Cf. Aramititai.
- Amo, breast; milk.
- Amo dibi, breastful, i.e., of milk.
- Amo emasuguruti, to draw milk from the breast by kneading or massage. Cf. Amosogoruti.
- Amo iopu, nipple; teat.
- Amo' odio, to suck, as a child at the breast.
- Amododorai, to take a thing from one place and put it into another, as a child from chair to floor, or things from a table.
- Iamododorai, to remove many things at the same time.
- Amododoro, to keep on removing the same thing and putting it back again.
- Iamododoruti, to remove many, one at a time, or several at a time.
- Aramododorai, to remove one's self, as in dismounting from a horse; to take off, as a picture from a wall.
- Amorowa, to squirt water from the mouth; to spit once.
- Amoruti, to squirt often, upon one object only.
- Iamoruti, to squirt upon many objects one at a time, or several at a time.
- Aramorowa, to spit or squirt upon one's self once.
- Iramorowa, many to spit upon themselves.
- Iramoruti, many to spit upon themselves often.
- Amosogorai, to shake or rattle once.
- Amosogoruti, to shake up and down, as a coconut to see if there is water in it; to rattle.
- Iamosogoruti, to shake many, one or more at a time.
- Emamosogoruti, to shake a nut, cause it to be shaken.
- Imamosogoruti, *pl.*
- Amototai, to chip off bark from a tree; to skin an animal; to pull off

- with the hand or mouth, as rind from sugar-cane. Cf. Ameai, Amesai, Ototo, Amumu.
- Amotuti, to keep pulling pieces from the same tree,
- Iamotuti, to keep pulling pieces from many trees.
- Aramototai, to pull itself off; to come off of its own accord.
- Amu, *p.* placed before a verb to indicate that the action must be repeated.
- Amugosiodiro, do it again.
- Amu. Cf. Amumu.
- Amudia, one person to pull on a rope once; to pull the fingers to make them crack. Cf. Omudo.
- Iamudia, to pull many at one time.
- Amudo, to keep on pulling the same rope; nita amudo, pull up, pull this way, said by captain of a "tug of war."
- Iamudo, to pull several at one time, or one after another.
- Amudodiro, to jerk again and again.
- Iamudodiro, *pl.*
- Owamudia, to snatch; to clutch; to take by force.
- Owamudo, to take the same thing often.
- Iwamudo, to take the same things often.
- Iriwamudo, to scramble.
- Amumu, to skin a coconut.
- Iamuti, to skin many nuts one at a time.
- Emamu, skin that nut, have it skinned.
- Imamuti, *pl.*
- Amura, bird of paradise.
- Keakea amura, white bird of paradise.
- Dogodogo amura, red bird of paradise.
- Amutia, to arouse; to awake from sleep at one call or at one touch from another person.
- Iamutia, many to be roused by one call.
- Amututi, one person to be aroused often, or called many times.
- Iamututi, many to be aroused by repeated calls.
- Aneru, angel (introduced).
- A'noa, freshwater turtle found in the Fly River. The shells are hard and perfectly round.
- A'oa, a receptacle or basket made from the midrib of the te'ere palm leaf. These baskets are used in confinements. The newly-born baby slides into the basket when it is born.
- A'oaia, to tear off with the hand, as a leaf from the midrib of a cocopalm leaf, or from the nipa palm.
- Iauuti, *pl.*
- A'oowai, to hang up, of a picture.
- Ia'oowai, to hang many one time.
- Iaouti, to hang many, one at a time.
- Ara'oowai, to hang itself. Cf. Arao'owai.
- Ira'oowai, to trip; to catch, as clothes on barbed wire.
- A'oro, thick lawyer cane.
- Aparo, to breathe; to sigh.
- Apera dubu, a stranger; a guest.
- Apesemai, to slip, of persons or things.
- Iapesemuti, many to slip one by one.
- Arapesemai, to slip itself; to come out of joint.
- Arapesemo, to continue to slip.
- Apisa, a spider.
- Aplsa toto, a cobweb.
- Apoapo, a climbing vine or cane.
- Apogaiwado, to go on all fours.
- Apogia, to put the head out of water, to breathe after diving.
- Apogo, to make a hole at one end of a coconut, at one attempt, so that the water may come out.
- Iapogo, to open many at one attempt.
- Apoguti, to make a hole at several attempts or turns of a knife.
- Iapoguti, to make holes in many nuts one at a time.
- Arapogo, to open itself; to burst open.
- Iwapogo, to burst as a bottle on account of its contents.
- Apopodoi, to wean, as a child; to adopt an infant, the father and mother being alive.
- Aporisava, to split open a coconut by one stroke of an axe or knife.
- Iaporisava, to open many at one stroke.
- Aporiso.
- Aporisuti, to open many by several strokes.
- Iaporisuti, to open many at one time.
- Araporisava, to open of itself, as a skinned nut left in the sun; to yawn; to gape.
- Araporiso, to keep on yawning or gaping.
- Aposo, a small bag carried over the shoulder.
- Aposoria, to overturn; to turn something upside down.
- Iaposoria, to overturn many objects at one time.
- Aposoro, to turn a thing over and over.
- Iaposoro, to keep on overturning many objects.

- Aposoritidiro, to turn a thing upside down and let it remain in that position.
- Iaposoruti, to overturn many one after the other.
- Apuwe, apue, to take one piece of skin off a banana or orange. Cf. Emapo.
- Aputi, to skin a banana bit by bit.
- Iaputi, to keep skinning many.
- Ar-, *vpf.* spontaneity.
- Ara'aromo, to strike or bump against something; to bounce, as a ball.
- Ara'aromuti, to continue to bounce.
- Ara'aruti, to burn, as food; to scald.
- Ira'aruti, *pl.*
- Araburui, to fall down of its own accord, as a house or tree.
- Araburo, of many, to fall one at a time; to be swayed or moved, as grass by the wind.
- Aradame, to keep falling back when pulling at a rope which gives way, of one person.
- Aradamea, to fall backward.
- Radio, to lean upon, as a walking-stick.
- Ara'era, to lose a thing; to disappear.
- Ara'ere, to keep losing a thing; to lose a thing again and again.
- Iraeruti, to lose many at different times; to rub or blot out.
- Ara'eruti, to rub itself out, as writing on a slate; to be cleaned out.
- Iriwaraerai.
- Aragati, to shake, as feathers of a dancer, or leaves of a tree. Cf. Agati
- Aragiwai, to throw down in anger, lifting the hands above the head; to dash to the ground.
- Iragiwai, to throw down many.
- Iragiwo, to keep throwing many.
- Aragoridiro, to sit opposite an object. Cf. Emagoridiro.
- Aragotai, to carry on the shoulders. Cf. Agotai.
- Iragotai, to carry many things one time.
- Iragotidiro, to carry many often.
- Aragowerai, to lisp once.
- Aragowere, to lisp continually.
- Arama, aramo.
- Arama dubu, the uncle who has charge of a boy during the initiation ceremonies, usually the elder brother of the boy's mother. He prevents the boy from running away and encourages him when he falters. The aramo dubu administers the bisare in the Gambibi ceremony. In the Mimia he protects the boy from the fire with his own body, and from the clubs at the end of that ceremony.
- Aramitiai, to carry pick-a-back. Cf. Amititi.
- Aramitidiro, to carry pick-a-back continually.
- Iramitidiro, *pl.*
- Iramititi, to put many on the back one at a time.
- Aramusio, to kick often.
- Iramusio, to kick many one after the other.
- Aramusiodoi, to kick once.
- Arao, to walk.
- Araotai, to walk about aimlessly, one time.
- Ara'otaiwado, to keep walking about aimlessly.
- Arao'owai, to dress; to put on clothes. Cf. A'oowai.
- Irao'owai, one person to put on many things at one time.
- Ira'outi, to put on many garments one at a time.
- Ara'oidiro, to wear one garment continually.
- Ira'oidiro, to wear many continuously.
- Araoperai, to deviate; to cut across a garden or road, one time; to turn from one road into another.
- Araopere, one person to deviate often.
- Araoperaiwado, many to cross one at a time, or many together.
- Arapati, to cover with water, as a sand-bank or the land.
- Arapoi, to point out, as with the index finger; to show; to direct one's attention; to explain.
- Emarapoi, to show.
- Arapoi, to show itself.
- Araria, the moon.
- Araria duwo, a moonlight night.
- Araribia, to drive away one time, of persons only.
- Araributi, to drive one person away often.
- Iraributi, to drive many away one at a time.
- Arario, to run.
- Araridiro, to run about; to run up and down.
- Sio arario, to run quickly.
- Arario ramu, menses. G a n u m i ramu (*T*).
- Ararisi, to have cramp in one limb.
- Ararisiti, to continually have cramp in one limb.
- Irarisi, *pl.* and continuity.
- Asiasai, to bleed from nose. Cf. Osi'ai.
- Asiasai, a crevice; a crack; to be cracked.
- Arasomai, to beget; to cause.

- Arasoro, to leave, of water only. Moro nemarasoro, I leave half of it.
- Arate, to fill a vessel with water as from a tank.
- Aratuti, to fill up a vessel by baling.
- Iratuti, to fill up many one after the other.
- Arategere, to carry a bag over the shoulder, as a boy a satchel. Cf. Tigiri.
- Irategere, to carry many.
- Aratio, to deny once.
- Aratiouti, one person to keep on denying.
- Aratoro, to ask a question.
- Iratoro, to ask questions.
- Aratowai, to rave; to be mentally deficient; to be light-headed. Cf. Karatai.
- Araturio, to visit often.
- Araturiomai, to visit once only.
- Aratururai, to faint; to have a fit one time.
- Aratuturo, to faint often.
- Araurai, to come ashore from a boat in a dinghy; to come ashore in a canoe; to come out of a house.
- Arauraiwado, many to come ashore from a canoe one after another.
- Ara'urumo, under; underneath.
- Arawoia, to break; to hatch as a chick from an egg.
- Arawouti, to break one after the other.
- Arawo'o, to bark, as a dog.
- Arawouti, many dogs to bark.
- Arawo'o, a group of blighted, leafless, standing trees.
- Arawouti, many leafless and lifeless trees.
- Arawuruti, to be undermined, as the bank of a river by the stream, or the coast by the sea. Cf. Aweruti.
- Areto, bread (introduced).
- Aria, name of a tree used in making love charms.
- Arigi, to claw; to scratch with the nails once only.
- Arigiti, to scratch the same thing again and again.
- Iarigiti, to scratch many at one time, or many one at a time; to grate.
- Ararigiti, to scratch one's self.
- Emarigi, to scratch the ground, burrow.
- Arima, blood.
- Arimaarima, bloody.
- Arima mabu, the heart; ancestor.
- Arima ne, dysentery.
- Ariwotoi.
- Aro, to shoot, with intent to kill, man or animal. Cf. Obo.
- Iaro, to shoot many with one shot.
- Araro, to shoot out; to fall out.
- Arobo, to keep hitting with stick, or bat, as at hockey or cricket; to hit with the hand.
- Arobotai, to hit once.
- Arogo, to speak; to talk; to yarn.
- Iaroguti, one or many persons to continue talking.
- Owarogo, to spread a report.
- Orowarogo, of a report, to circulate; dialogue.
- Emarogo, to grumble; to abuse.
- Emowarogo, to warn one of danger.
- Eremarogo, to talk to one's self; to soliloquize.
- Irimowaroguti, many to talk to themselves.
- Aromo, the sky; a shower of rain; a division; a part; chapter in a book; verse.
- Aromo darimo, heaven.
- Aromo ipi, heaven.
- Aromo, arumu, to keep putting things straight in one heap again and again. Cf. Aaromo.
- Aromuti, to straighten up a lot of things; to put a heap of things in order.
- Iaromuti, to straighten up a number of heaps.
- Arosai, to grind; to sharpen a thing one time.
- Arosuti, to keep sharpening the same thing.
- Iarosuti, *pl.*
- Kiarosuti kuraere, grindstone.
- Arowia, to have the eyes open.
- Irarowo, to look.
- Irarowia, to open the eyes.
- Iwarowia, to open the hands.
- Orowarowia, Jno. 9.10.
- Arubia, to begin to fly.
- Arubo, one bird to keep flying. Cf. Irobouwai.
- Arubodiro, to be suspended in the air with out-stretched wings.
- Owarubia, to make fly; to cause to fly.
- Arumo, penis.
- Arupai. Cf. Iarupai.
- Arupo.
- Ararupo (*T*), to wreck, as a boat on a sand bank; to be smashed by wind, waves or rocks.
- Aruputi, to smash, as a case made of timber.
- Iaruputi, *pl.*
- Arututi, to masticate; to chew.
- Iarututi, *pl.*
- Aruwa, arua, some.

- Aruwere, to knead; to mix sago with coconut or leaves when preparing food.
- Aruweruti, to knead one continually.
Iaruweruti, *pl.*
- Asa, an exclamation, disgust or pleasure.
- Asaasa, a crumb; small piece.
- Asare'e, to clasp another person in the arms in anger or fun.
- Arasare'e, two persons to clasp each other either in a fight or wrestling.
- Asau, to come out of the bush.
- Asaudiro, one person to come out of the bush again and again.
- Owasau, to carry a thing out of the bush.
- Asaumatidiro, to come out a little way.
- Asauba, to take two turns round an object with a rope, but not to tie the rope.
- Asaubo, to disturb.
- Asaubuti, to take many turns round the same thing; to tangle; to twist as a rope; to annoy, worry.
- Arasaubuti, to twist itself round as a plant; to entangle one's self; to talk round a thing; to discuss.
- Kisaubuti overa, rambling talk.
- Ase'a, name of a fish.
- Ase'eremai, to roll off, as from a table.
- Iase'eremai, *pl.*
- Ase'eremuti, the same object to fall off repeatedly.
- Arase'eremai, to dislocate, as a bone; to come out of its own accord.
- Ase'eruti, to bud, of cocopalms only.
- Asegemo, to limp. Cf. Esegere.
- Asese, to cut off one piece with a knife, as a piece of fruit from a mango; to cut a piece of ground. Cf. Asiai, Asio.
- Asesuti, to continue to cut off pieces from the same object; to cut the ground, as with an e'a or native shovel; to cut the sides of a drain straight.
- Iasesuti, *pl.*
- Asesopu or Asesepu, the armpit. (T)
Atehepu.
- Asesepu muso, the hair of the armpit.
- Asiai, to lop off the top of a tree with a knife, as the top of a sago tree. When the sago tree top is cut off, the trunk is allowed to stand for several years, so that the sap may fall and the inside of the tree become dry. Cf. Asio, Asese.
- Iasiai, to lop many.
- Iasiiti, to lop many in succession.
Cf. Asio, Iasiuti.
- Asidimai, to cover over; to cover up.
- Iasidimai, to cover up many at one time.
- Iasidimuti, to cover up many one at a time or several at a time.
- Asidimo, to keep covering up one thing again and again.
- Asigiri, to take out, or to pull out, of place, condition or position.
- Iasigiri, to take out many at one time.
- Iasigiriti, *pl.* and continuity.
- Owasigiri, to take something out.
- Arasigiri, to come out of its own accord.
- Asigiriai, to turn up, as a lamp wick.
- Emasigiriai, to straighten out; make to come up.
- Imasigiriai, to wind or pull up many at one pull.
- Emasigiriti, to keep straightening out.
- Imasigiriti, to wind up, as an anchor.
- Irimasigiriti, to stretch one's self after lying down.
- Iriwasigiriti, to scramble, to strive.
- Asio, to go across a road; to behead.
Cf. Asiai.
- Iasiuti, to behead many one at a time.
- Owasio, to move a thing from one place to another.
- Iwasio, to make a partition in a house.
- Owasiuti.
- Iwasiuti.
- Overa kiwasiuti gido, to spread a report.
- A'sio, to sneeze.
- Asioro, to bale out, of water from one vessel to another, or from one place to another.
- Asioruti, to continue to bale one vessel.
- Iasioruti, to bale from many one at a time.
- Asasioro, to empty itself.
- Arasioruti, to overflow, as a tank during heavy rains.
- Asiouti, to go about; to walk about.
- Asiriodoi, to spill, as water; to upset a bucket.
- Arasiriodoi, to spill itself, overflow.
- Arasirioduti, to overflow.
- Asomai, to peep.
- Emasomai, to peep once.
- Emasomai, to keep peeping at the same thing.
- Asoria, to put something away; to put something inside another.
- Iasoria.

- Asuti.
 Iasuti.
 Asugumai, to put into a hole; to sink; to go down, as the sun.
 Arasugumai, it sinks spontaneously, as the setting sun.
 Asuru, mist; vapour; steam.
 Asuruewa, to lop off, as a branch from a tree; to break a bond, as a woman who leaves her husband to live with another man.
 Asuruuti, to lop off branches; to husk a coconut with the hand or teeth; to take up young banana shoots.
 Asusia. Cf. Iasusia, Irimasusia.
 Ata, another.
 Ata bara sapuwo, the other side.
 Ata geda nuuna, another like that.
 Ata neda nuuna, another like this.
 Ata nado, different looking.
 Atamuai, one person to teach another one time.
 Itamuai, to teach many once.
 Atamudiro, to teach one continually.
 Itamudiro, one or more persons to teach many continually.
 Aratamudiro, to teach one's self; to learn.
 Atari, the extended lobe of the ear. It often touches the shoulder.
 Ataru.
 Atarumai, to steer one time.
 Atarudiro, to steer continually.
 Iratarumai, to step aside to avoid arrows.
 Aateai, to move a thing out of the way.
 Aratateai, to move one's self out of the way; to get out of the way; to vanish.
 Aratatuti, *pl.* many to move themselves.
 Emaratateai, to move out of the way for another; to give place; to make room; to think; to recall.
 Owaratateai, to depose, as a king; to take a thing away; to cause a taboo to be taken off.
 Iwaratatuti, to take things away one at a time or several at a time.
 Emaratateaiwado, to recall at different times.
 Ata'uti, to press sago in the hands.
 Itaui, *pl.*
 Ateai, to adhere, as paint to wood.
 Owateai, to cause to adhere, as to put on a stamp; accuse; impute a crime to any one; to blame; era owateai, put a light to the fire.
 Iwateai.
 Iwatuti, to witness; overa iwatuti, evidence.
 Emarateai, to infect.
 Atene, sago pulp when chopped from the tree by the native adze.
 Atepe, to hold an arrow with a finger on the bow; to hold a branch down with a hooked stick.
 Iatepe, to hold many.
 Iatepeai, to hold many at one time.
 Ateraro, a mythical animal supposed to live in a mound. It is said to be something like an iguanadon and to be from eighteen to twenty feet long. Its bite is said to be certain death.
 Ateri.
 Ateriai, to pass a person on the road; to win a race.
 Emateriai, to overtake on the road.
 Ateridiro, to walk or sit with the back to another person's face.
 Atetai, to cut a notch in a piece of wood; to scar or mark.
 Atetuti, to keep on marking the same object.
 Iatetuti, to keep marking many.
 Atigi.
 Atigiti, to foul water.
 Aratigiti, to foul itself, as the water of a running stream stirring up mud.
 Irimatigi, to splash in water and make it muddy.
 Atima, a head-dress worn by a widow in mourning; a veil; a covering; the lid of a saucepan.
 Atimai (*T*), to close; to shut up; to put on a saucepan lid; to close a box.
 Atio, to wind one piece of cane round another, one turn only.
 Atuti, to continue rolling.
 Atomo, a bough; branch.
 Atomo itomai, to prune, of trees.
 Ato'o, to keep closing the same thing, of a box or book; to cover over.
 Iato'o, to close many one at a time, or the same many times.
 Ato'otai, to close a book or box once; to cover over.
 Iato'otai, to close many one time.
 Arato'otai, to clash; to bang into one another as boats in a collision.
 Irato'o, to clap with the hands.
 Emarato'otai, to clap the hands when killing a mosquito; to shut a book or box; to lock.
 Atouti, to be covered with, or enclosed in fat, as the kidneys or small intestines; to be solid.
 Eremaratouti, to be pressed in a crowd.
 Atowerai, to quench the thirst; to fill up a hole with earth; to rub out.
 Atowia, to throw into the fire.

- Iatowia, to throw many into the fire at one time.
 Atowo, to throw the same thing into the fire often.
 Iatowo, to keep throwing many into the fire.
 Iatowuti.
 Era atowa, to make a fire or smoke signal.
- Atu.
 Atuatu, to concur; to agree.
 Atu paina, the same name.
 Atuberuti, to knead, as sago in the wowo.
 Atuia, to pull off, as a leaf from a tree or plant.
 Iatuuti, to keep pulling off many.
 Atume, to reproach.
 Atumiai, to fill up a hole at one attempt.
 Atumiouti, one person to keep filling a hole.
 Iatumiouti, to keep filling many holes.
 Ematumiai, to fill up a hole, have it filled up.
 Aturupo, the cigarette or tobacco holder which is fixed in the waduru pipe.
 Atuti, to spatter; to be sticky.
 Au, *vppf.* indicating repeated action.
 Audai, to pull out as a hair, or blade of grass.
 Audo, to pull the same out often.
 Iauduti, to pull out many one at a time, or several at a time.
 Aurai, to prick, as with a needle or thorn.
 Aurutai, to dig the ground.
 Auruti, to keep digging the same piece.
 Auro, many to keep digging one piece.
 Iauro, many to keep digging several pieces.
- Auruwa. Cf. *auruwa nuunumabu* in the story of Abere.
 Auto, direction from the person speaking as, e.g., *auto ugu*, go away, clear out.
 Auweruti, to procure an abortion. Cf. *Aweruti*.
 Auwo, big; large.
 Auwoauwo, many big things.
 Auwogo wai, to enlarge; to make big.
 Auwoia, very big.
 Auwo uro, a billow.
 Auwo wade, very good; excellent.
 Auworo, to wade across a stream.
 Auworodiro, to paddle in stream.
 Auwota, to look towards the sky, one time.
 Auwotidiro, to continue to look up.
 Awa, name of a tree.
 Awa isi, a white substance obtained from the latex of the awa tree, and used as putty.
- Awaea, a pelican.
 Awani, curlew.
 Awaro, a small platform in the bows of a motomoto upon which the harpooner stands when spearing turtle or dugong.
 Awege, to chip the bark of a sago tree with a knife.
 Aweruti, to stir up dirty water with a stick; to mix, as oil in paint. Cf. *Auweruti*.
 Awia, to bend, as iron or wood.
 Iawuti, to bend many.
 Arawia, to bend itself.
 Awo, a jelly-fish.
 Aworo, to cut one piece of firewood.
 Iaworo, to cut many pieces.
 Aworodiro, to paddle or wade in water. Cf. *Auworo*.

B

- Baba, Dad! Father! *voc. Pl.* *Babaigo*.
 Babigo. Cf. *Mere babigo*.
 Badari, a tree, the leaves are supposed to have medicinal properties and are rubbed on painful sores; numb.
 Badibadi, the public; the community; a company.
 Badu, blue pigeon.
 Bage, a belt.
 Bago (*T*), chin.
 Bago muso, beard.
 Baigadi, red and black berries used for ornamenting dancing and fighting gear; Job's tears.
 Baiko, mullet. (*T*) *Wararai*.
 Bakaro, quills found on the body of the cassowary, six to eight inches long.
 Bakeke, the thick end of the midrib of a sago leaf.
 Bamege.
 Bamege dubu, a man who uses perfume on his body with the intention of attracting or charming girls.
 Bamege ota, the tree from which the perfumes are made by the Bamege dubu.
 Bani, dawn; twilight.
 Bano (*T*), a firefly.
 Bānō, a centipede which emits a light like the firefly.
 Bara, the side, of house or body.
 Barabara, thin.
 Baraito oroudiro, to lie on the side; to recline.
 Bara patu, the outside of a thing, as of a dish or cup.
 Bara sese, a slope, as of land.
 Bara soro, rib.
 Baraara, door.
 Barabara, lean; thin, of persons.

- Barari, name of a dance.
 Bari, a ridge; summit; top of a tree; end of a tree; tendril; blade of a knife.
 Baribari, a young coconut fit for drinking.
 Bari besere, a virgin.
 Bari orio dubu, a newly married young man.
 Bari osio, an unmarried youth.
 Epuru bari, the two parietal bones.
 Baru, the receptacle for sago while it is being kneaded; this is the thick end of the midrib of the te or teere palm leaf.
 Basabasa, a fishing-net; a net.
 Bata, a belt; sling; a long, broad plaited cord used for carrying food and fuel; name of a fish.
 Bauru, the name of a tree.
 Be, phlegm.
 Beda? What?
 Bedabeda? How? Which way?
 Bedamoto? How many?
 Bedana? Which one?
 Beda wisa? What cost?
 Bedigo? Who? *Pl.* of Beturo.
 Begube, a native jews' harp.
 Beno, the breast, chest.
 Beno soro, the sternum.
 Berego, name of a banana.
 Besere, a girl; daughter.
 Beta.
 Betaido? Why? What for?
 Beta sapuwo ito? What price?
 Betawa? What time? When? =Beda taguwa?
 Betu? Who? Whose?
 Beturo? Who?
 Betu, *vp.* prohibitive, usually betugo.
 Beu, liver.
 Beu ono, gall.
 Beu susu, gall bladder.
 Bi, *vf.* three agents or objects.
 Bia, *vpf.* or *vp.* should, might, if, in incl.
 Bia, a helper; Bia didiri, a lot of helpers.
 Biat, *vpf.* used for bia in excl.
 Bibiri (*T*), strong.
 Bibiritato (*T*), weak.
 Bibiri wa'i (*T*), tendon.
 Bidibidi, a round disc made from a conch shell and worn round the neck, the shell resting on the chest.
 Bidibidi iopu, small shells worn on the forehead.
 Bidibidi, a creeper with very thick, heart-shaped leaves.
 Bidima.
 Bidima tore, consternation.
 Bidu, porpoise.
 Bigi, the loins.
 Bija, name of a man. A coastal word used west of Daru. Story of Bidedu.
 Bira, parrot fish.
 Biriabiria, lazy.
 Biridare, cuttlefish.
 Birigi, doorway.
 Bisari, a pill given to youths at the gamabili ceremony. It is concocted of human flesh, a bit of the head and other organs, mixed and rolled into a ball.
 Bisiri, dancing ornaments decorated with feathers of the Bird of Paradise, worn on the head, back, arms and legs. (*T*) Bisini.
 Bisu, a porpoise.
 Bitati, an edible berry.
 Bio, the fruit of the mangrove tree, edible.
 Bio, a forked stick for gathering fruit from trees.
 Birdai, cuttlefish.
 Bo? Where?
 Bo'ia? Where is it?
 Bo'ia gedea? Where has it been left?
 Bobo, a hole in the ground; a water hole; a grave.
 Bobobobo, a continuous noise, used with eamo.
 Bobo'o, outside.
 Boboku, name of an arrow, barbed and bone-tipped.
 Bodo, gunwale.
 Bodoro, breast; chest.
 Bogame, a native fruit, the size of an apple, with an acid taste.
 Bogo (*T*), the midrib of a sago or cocco-palm leaf.
 Boimado, Sido's wife.
 Bome, head-dress worn by returned warriors, without feathers; with feathers this head-dress is called dori.
 Bomo, thick deep mud.
 Bonibo, further on that side, a direction indicated by the speaker.
 Bo'o, a lump on the body; a lump of mud. (*T*) Opi; (*P*) Ino'o.
 Borea, a period of time, about a month, when the women work in the gardens and during that time do not return.
 Boro? Where?
 Boroboro, rotten.
 Boroborogo wai, to putrefy.
 Borogoborogo, broad.
 Boromo, pig (introduced).
 Boromo miopu, name of an inedible native fruit; a ball.
 Boromo motee, pig-sty.
 Boromo muso, pig bristles.
 Boromo suabi, a grasshopper.
 Boromo suwago, a grasshopper.
 Boromo wasina, pork.
 Boru, meek.
 Boru dubu, a coward.

Boru tato, bold, not afraid.
 Boruru.
 Boruru overa, mournful words.
 Boso, fight.
 Boso dubu, a warrior; a soldier.
 Boso didiri, fighting men; soldiers;
 an army.
 Boso kiauri dubu, a captain.
 Boso otona, to take a captive in war.
 Boukon (*T*), an owl.
 Bu'a, an eel.
 Buamo, cowry shell.
 Buamo kodu, a bass voice.
 Buamo soro, a bone of the neck;
 the atlas.
 Buaraigo, a chief.
 Bubu, a black cloud.
 Bubuere, a cloud.
 Bubuerebubuere, cloudy; overcast,
 of the sky.
 Bubure, a blue fly.
 Budere. Cf. Nebudere.
 Budo? Whence?
 Budo rogu? Where have you come
 from?
 Budu, name of a tree.
 Budu iopu, fruit of budu tree eaten
 by cassowary and other birds.
 Bugi, an old garden; fallow ground.
 Bugomo, a scar.
 Buka, a book (introduced).
 Buka pasa, leaf of a book.
 Buku, an owl.
 Bumese, a tree palm.
 Bumo, name of a fruit. The skin is
 used in the preparation of a red
 dye.
 Buni, an edible native fruit.
 Bunibuni, a red, hairy fruit, edible.
 Quite different from buni.
 Bunigi, mosquito.
 Burai, a very large canoe.
 Buro, *sf.* in umuruburo, soboburo, etc.
 Buru, empty; nothing in it; hollow.
 Buru tu, empty handed, as when
 one returns unsuccessful from
 a hunt or fishing expedition.
 Burupi, an empty place; desolate;
 void. A contraction of Buru,
 empty, and Ipi, place.
 Burupi edea, to leave in a desolate
 place.
 Buruga.
 Burugaburuga, not straight; not in
 order; confused; a person's legs
 are burugaburuga when sitting
 astride a horse.
 Burukuma, whitebait.
 Bururuwo, name of a fish.
 Buruwo, name of a tree; name of a
 large rat.
 Busere, girls. *Pl.* of Besere.
 Buserebusere, the D'Alberti's creep-
 er; girl fairies,

Busumu, the scented leaves of a tree,
 smelling like aniseed.
 Buta? Whither?
 Buta rogu? Where are you going
 to?
 Buto, a ship; boat.

D

D-, *vpf.* imperative.
 Da'a, gum; resin; latex of tree used
 for filling cracks in canoe.
 Dabaca (*T*), a hermit crab.
 Dabanamo, a very young green coconut.
 Dabio, the index finger.
 Dadodado, dotage.
 Dadu, a bunch of grass fastened to the
 mast or bows of a canoe. When a
 coastal canoe flies the dadu at the
 mast-head, it is a sign that turtle
 or dugong have been caught.
 Daesa, a basket made of cocopalms leaves.
 Dagore, fibre from the banana plant.
 Daguri, head-dress made from cassowary
 feathers.
 Damari, the eye.
 Damari bobo, the orbit of the eye.
 Damari etema, eyebrow.
 Damari gede, ophthalmia.
 Damari iduduwo, blind.
 Damari iopu, eyeball.
 Damari ito, a defect in the eye;
 with the eye.
 Damari ito eauri, to forbear; to
 look with the eye.
 Damari korowagoberediro, to have
 dizzy eyes, as when drinking
 gamoda.
 Damari muso, eyelashes.
 Damari oriodoi, to dazzle.
 Damari tama, eyelid.
 Damari toto, the orbit of the eye.
 Damedame, to swim on top of the water,
 opposed to in or under the water.
 Damera, a hill.
 Damo, deep.
 Dao, same as Da'a.
 Dara, timbers put under a canoe on the
 beach to keep it off the ground.
 Daradara, wild duck.
 Daramu, wife's father or mother-in-law;
 daughter-in-law.
 Dare, ripe, of bananas.
 Dareia, very ripe.
 Daredare, a lunatic; a fool.
 Darega, blessed; very good.
 Darimo, men's house; club house.
 Darimodarimo, fighting men; for-
 ces. (*T*) Boho rubi.
 Darimo nososoro, framework of a
 house, before the roof and sides
 are put on,

- Daro, dilatory.
 Daroito, carefully; slowly.
 Daroito eregedio, to work slowly.
 Daroito arao, to walk slowly; to walk carefully.
- Dau, *vpf.* don't, usually as daug, or daugo.
- Daug-, daugo-, *vpf.* negative imperative; don't.
- Dawaria, a line; a line of dancers; the name of a dance.
 Dawaria dubu, the leader of the dance.
- Debe, a saltwater eel.
- Dewara, a sloughing ulcer; yaws.
- Di, a trap.
 Di ididi, to make a trap; to ensnare.
- Diamo, noise; hubbub; row. Cf. Eamo.
- Diaru, a strong continuous wind.
- Dibi, full; overflowing.
- Dibiri, name of a season; the North-East.
 Dibiri dubu, a man from the North-East.
 Dibiri kopo, a flower name; some red, some white.
- Dibuo, salt.
 Dibuo obo, salt water.
- Didi, nothing; in vain.
- Didira, sour.
- Didiri, men; people.
 Didiri dumo, a crowd of people.
 Didiri idoromo, to take a census.
 Didiri kiriso dubu, cannibal.
 Didiri tau iporiga, depopulated.
- Digori, an orchid.
- Dinodino (*T*), small flying squirrel.
- Diridiri, slippery; greasy.
 Diridiri mopo, a noose.
- Dirioro, a poisonous snake; the poison of a snake.
- Diro, *vsf.*
- Diware, a cassowary.
- Do, *vsf.* dual.
- Doadoa, hard.
 Doadoa esume, tendon; ligament, especially *ligamentum teres*.
 Doadoa kuraere, flint; hard stone.
- Dodio,
 Wodi dodio, the septum of the nose.
- Dodo, a shelf in a native house on which food, fuel, etc., is kept; a table; bench; the coast-line above high water.
 Dodoa, the coast.
- Dodobo, a measure; a rule.
- Dodogoemati, to forget one thing.
 Dodogoimati, to forget many.
- Dodoro, luxuriant.
- Dogo, a flame; a bright light.
 Dogobo sagana, full moon.
 Dogodogo, red.
 Dogodogo sopus, red earth used as paint; red clay.
- Dogo, by and by; presently.
 Dogo arogo, to procrastinate.
 Dogoime, now; this time; at once; instantly.
- Dopi, belly; bellyful; satisfied; content; had enough.
 Dopiramu, pregnant.
 Dopi temeteme, colic.
 Obo dopi, blister.
- Dori, name of a hat worn when dancing.
 Feathers are placed round the sides and top.
- Doriri, different in number, or in length.
 Doriri ipitato, square; straight.
- Doro, the dorsal and ventral fin of a fish.
 Sairo doro, the shin; the shin bone.
- Dorodoro, not square.
 Doro ipitato, globular; unsatisfied.
- Dorogara, common; anyone; anything.
 Dorogara dubu, a free man; not signed on; any man.
 Dorogaraime, freely; for nothing; no change; goodwill.
 Dorogaraime adiriti, to daub.
 Dorogaraime arao, to walk about freely; to be without restraint.
 Dorogaraime eregedio, to work by agreement; not to be signed on.
- Doto, the hip; waist.
 Doto soro, the hip-bone; *ilium*.
- Dou, the sago palm; sago; starch. For list of sagos see Appendix.
 Dou bo'o, sago made into a round ball for cooking. This is squeezed between the hands and roasted on the fire.
 Dou iopu, cone of the sago palm.
 Dou kasial, a sago tree with the top cut off.
 Dou koso, the dry sago inside dou bo'o after it has been cooked.
 Dou ni'oni'o, a mixture of sago and leaves, cooked in the leaves of the nipa palm.
 Dou popo, a small bundle of sago weighing about ten pounds.
 Dou si'wo, a bundle of sago weighing about thirty pounds.
 Dou tarame, long sticks of sago, which have been cooked in the leaves of the nipa or cocopalms.
 Dou upi, suckers of the sago palm.
 Dou wodoro kere, a portion of sago not made into a bundle, or tied up.
- Dowa, angry.
 Dowadowa, cross; not very angry.
 Dowadowa dubu, a hot-headed man.
 Dowadowa overa, insolence.
 Dowa oiti, to be angry; Nou dowago airviti morogido, he is angry with me.

Dowago wai, to be displeased ; to make angry.
 Du, *vsf.* future.
 Duboi, neighbour.
 Duburo, the pandanus tree.
 Dubu, a male ; a man.
 Dubu boromo, a boar.
 Dubu buruburu, a married man.
 Dubu kakaba, a rooster.
 Dubu mamoe, a ram.
 Dubu oso, a stallion.
 Dubu wowogo, a male bird.
 Dubudubu, naked.
 Dubuware, to walk with the hands behind the back.
 Dudi, the mainland, west and south-west of Kiwai.
 Dudo, *vsf.*
 Dudu, a reed ; an axe handle.
 Dududu, dudududu, stiff ; rigid ; taut, of a rope ; to be tightly drawn.
 Duduere, morning.
 Duduere gugi, the morning star.
 Duduwo, to-morrow.
 Dumo, *vsf.*
 Dumodumo, thick.
 Dumo omu, the globular head of a bone which fits into a deep socket, as the hip and shoulder.
 Dumu, name of a crab.
 Dunini, a squirrel.
 Dupa, an arrow for shooting birds. This is flat at one end and as broad as a shilling. The feathers are not damaged by the arrow or by blood.
 Duriomoro, land.
 Duriomoro ipi, an allotment.
 Duru (*T*), name of a tree like the pandanus.
 Duru, *vsf.* present.
 Durugere, hungry.
 Durugi, dark ; obscure.
 Durugi didiri, heather ; pagans.
 Durugidurugi, gloomy ; very dark.
 Durugi moto, jail ; prison.
 Durupi, body.
 Durupi tarametarama, thin, of body.
 Durupi tato, bodyless ; skinny ; thin.
 Duso, pus.
 Dusoduso, suppuration.
 Duso maramu, the core of an abscess or boil.
 Duune, the collection of motee on side of a long house ; the small fireplace at the end of the men's club house.
 Duwo, night.
 Duwo kiriso, supper.
 Duwomutu, day after to-morrow ; by and by ; presently.
 Duwotou, yesterday.
 Duwotouato, the day before yesterday ; a short time ago.
 Duwotouduwo, last night.

Duwomu, a cat fish ; name of a head-dress.
 Duwomuduwo, a kind of scent ; name of a tree.

E

E, *sf.* assertive.
 E, spawn.
 E'a, a wooden spade used for digging drains.
 Eacedai, to bend a bow. Cf. Iaeedai.
 Eamo, noise ; hubbub ; a startled cry.
 Eamoeamo, to cackle, as when a number of persons are speaking at one time.
 Eauri, to see ; to look.
 Iauri, to see many.
 Ereauri, to look at one's self.
 Emeauri, to look at for someone ; to look after.
 Ebege.
 Ebeguti, to roll ; to turn a thing over, as a cask ; to turn round.
 Erebege, to roll itself over.
 Erebeguti, *pl.*
 Eberisi, to keep throwing the same thing, as in sounding with ship's lead.
 Eberisiai, to throw a thing once.
 Iberisiai, to throw many at one time.
 Iberisiti, to throw many, one or several at a time.
 Eberisiodidiro, to throw off the shoulder, as a log of wood.
 Ebesiai, to root up by a pig once.
 Ebesio, one pig to keep on rooting up.
 Ibesiouti, many to keep rooting up.
 Ebeta? What?
 Ebetaido? Why? For what reason?
 Ebo, elbow ; the bottom of the heel, the part touching the ground.
 Ebonupu, the heel.
 Ebonupu soro, the os calcis.
 Eboro, whether ; or.
 Edaito, same as Gedaito. Cf. Jno. 3.7.
 Edea, to leave a thing alone ; Edea nau bara ito, put it on one side.
 Ideea, to leave many.
 Edei, snake.
 Ee.
 Ee rubi damari, the eyes of enemies put in the flooring boards at the end of the darimo.
 E'ere, a grass petticoat ; a " fore and after."
 Egea, destitute ; poor.
 Egea dubu, a poor man.
 Egea mere, a destitute child.
 Egeaia, to be destitute ; to have nothing.
 Egeba, to cut down, as trees.
 Igeba, *pl.*

- Igebuti, to cut down many, one at a time.
- Egediai, to spin round once as a top.
- Egedio, to keep on twisting or wringing the same thing, as in preparing gamoda.
- Egediouti, egediuti, one top to spin continually, or for a time.
- Eregediai, to spin round once of its own accord.
- Eregediouti, to continue to spin round; to twist or wring in the hands, as when making gamoda, or wringing the sugu or native cloth. Cf. Agediai.
- Egedio, to fill a bamboo pipe with smoke. The lighted tobacco is put into the mouth.
- Egediouti, to hang down, as pictures on a wall, or fruit on a tree.
- Igediouti, *pl.*
- Eka, lime.
- Eke, an exclamation of displeasure; Pshaw!
- Eke.
- Eke buro, very small.
- Ekekuwai, to pinch or nip once.
- Ekekuti, to pinch the same thing often; to break one piece into smaller pieces, as bread.
- Em, *vpf.* purpose.
- Emabodorai, to repulse; to drive away. Cf. Obodoro.
- Imabodorai, to repulse many.
- Emabodoro, to drive the same thing away often.
- Imabodoro, to keep driving many away. Cf. Obodoro.
- Emadebiai, to catch, of things thrown.
- Emadebio, to catch the same thing often.
- Imadebio, to catch many one by one.
- Emadebiodoi, to catch a ball.
- Emadia, to turn a light upon an object once. Cf. Adia.
- Emadi, to keep turning the light.
- Imadia, to turn the light upon many.
- Emaditi, to keep turning the light to look for the object sought, as when fishing with a torch at night, or when looking for things in the house. Cf. Adia.
- Emadorotai, to rebuke in anger.
- Imadorotai, to rebuke many once.
- Emadorotaiwado, to rebuke one often.
- Imadorotaiwado, to rebuke many often.
- Emaduduruti, to urge on to work, as a ganger. Cf. Ododorowa.
- Imaduduruti, to urge many.
- Emaea, to be surprised; to wonder.
- Imaeatuti, to be continually surprised at one thing.
- Imaeatuti, to be surprised at many things continually.
- Emagati. Cf. Agati.
- Emagati o'i, to clean round a coconut tree.
- Emagoridiro, to face an object; to sit opposite to something. Cf. Aragoridiro.
- Eremagoridiro.
- Emaisimai, to grasp.
- Emamiditi, to tease.
- Eremamiditi, to banter; to make fun of.
- Emamuwai, to aggravate; to provoke.
- Emamuwaiwado, to provoke often.
- Emape, to look for the place in a book. Lu. 4.17. Cf. Emapo.
- Emapipiri, to squeeze with the hand once. Cf. Opipiriti.
- Emapipiriti, to squeeze often, as when milking a cow; to massage. Cf. Opipiriti.
- Emapo, to take off a piece of the covering of a native oven.
- Imapo, to take off one piece from many ovens.
- Emaputi, to take many pieces from the same oven.
- Imaputi, to keep taking many pieces from many ovens; to search by putting things aside with the hand, as when looking for lice in the head by pushing the hair aside, or when looking for an object in the grass. Cf. Apuwe.
- Emapodo, to open a parcel at one point.
- Imapodo, to open many.
- Emapoduti, to continue opening one.
- Imapoduti, to continue opening many.
- Emapura, father- and mother-in-law; son-in-law.
- Emar, *vpf.* em, ar.
- Emaragidiro, to think; keep in mind; to remember. Cf. Age.
- Emararubo, to scorch by fire, as a fence; to reach and scorch a tree, of a flame.
- Emararubiatuti, to singe many trees one after another.
- Emaratateai, to make way for, or give place to another; to think; to recall. Cf. Atateai, Aratateai.
- Emaratateaiwado, to recall at different times.
- Emarateai, to infect. Cf. Ateai.
- Emaratiai, to put a light to a smoking fire, or bundle of wood. Cf. Atiai.
- Emarato'otai, to clap the hands as when killing a mosquito; to shut, as a book or box; to lock. Cf. Ato'o.
- Emaratoobori, to hold fast; to squeeze, as in a vice. Cf. Ato'o.

- Emaributi, to praise.
 Emaro, to do; to turn. Beda remaro?
 What have you done?
 Eremaro, to do something to one's
 self; to go astray; go from one
 road to another.
 Eremaromai, to bespeak.
 Owemaro, to cause something to do.
 Naume eremaro, to rush; do all at
 once.
 Emarogo, to growl; to grumble; find
 fault with. Cf. Arogo.
 Emasaubuti, to make fun of; to revile;
 to scoff at; to backbite. Cf. Asau-
 buti.
 Emaseidiro, to have patience; to be
 patient.
 Imaseidiro, *pl.*
 Emaseruai, lightning.
 Emasesere, inaccessible.
 Emasiai, to exhort; to rebuke.
 Emasio, to rebuke one often.
 Imasiai, to rebuke many.
 Imasio, to rebuke many often.
 Emasigiriai, to straighten out a twisted
 rope one time. Cf. Asigiri.
 Emasigiriti, to continue to straight-
 en it out. Cf. Asigiri.
 Emasiouti, to make stripes upon an
 object with different colours, as
 when painting a canoe; to search
 for something lost. Cf. Asiouti.
 Emasiuti, to ramble round; to walk
 about. Cf. Asiuti.
 Emaso, to choke; to draw the strands
 tight when plaiting armlets or
 leglets.
 Eremaso, to choke one's self.
 Emasomai, to peep once.
 Emasomo, to keep peeping at the
 same thing. Cf. Asomai.
 Emasoro, brown.
 Emasudiai, to shake one thing out of
 another; to knock one thing
 against another to get some-
 thing out, as a pipe against a
 piece of wood to get the ashes
 out; to blow the nose.
 Emasudi, to continue the shaking.
 Imasudi, to continue shaking several
 things.
 Emamosuguruti. Cf. under Amosogorai.
 Emasu'utai, to sprinkle once.
 Emasu'uti, to continue to sprinkle
 the same object; to throw up
 water with the hand or hands.
 Emateai, to overtake on the road.
 Eremateai, to hide one's self behind.
 Ematigiai, to tempt; to lure. Cf. Atigi-
 ti.
 Ematigi, to tempt often.
 Ematiouti, to mock; to deride; to tease.
 Emato'o, to deceive; to mislead.
 Imato'o, *pl.*
 Emato'obori, to clamp, as timbers; to
 grasp in the hands.
 Emebidimai, to terrify; to frighten; to
 cause terror. Cf. Bidima.
 Imebidimai.
 Emediodoi, to prop up; as a building to
 prevent it falling.
 Emediouti, to prop up continually.
 Emediroa, to splice a rope; to join two
 pieces of rope together.
 Emeduti, to adorn; to dress up with
 feathers and other articles for a
 dance. Cf. Ododiai.
 Eremeduti, to dress one's self up;
 to adorn one's self.
 Emegio, to tattoo. Cf. Ogio.
 Emegiouti, *pl.*
 Emegirio, to request often; to urge; to
 pester.
 Emeirai, to tow, as a boat. Cf. Oirai.
 Emeiriai, to begin; to commence one
 thing.
 Imeiriai, to begin many things at
 one time.
 Imeiraiwado, to begin many things
 one at a time, or one after
 another.
 Eremeiriai.
 Kemeiri, beginning.
 Emeiwotai, to make straight; to justify;
 to prove.
 Emeiwuti, emeiuti, to continue
 straightening; to judge.
 Imeiwuti, *pl.*
 Eremeiwuti, to wriggle as a snake;
 to vaunt.
 Ememi, to wait for. Cf. Omi.
 Ememidi, to stamp with the feet.
 Ememiditi, stamp off dust; shake
 off, as blossom from a tree.
 Imemiditi, *pl.* See Lu. 9.5.
 Emepitawa. Cf. Opitawa.
 Emerebidiro, to warm on the fire; to
 take care of something for
 another person; to hold for
 another. Cf. Erebedere.
 Eremerebidiro, to warm one's self at
 the fire; to hold out the hand.
 Emerete, to weep for a dead person. Cf.
 Oroto.
 Emerewia, to shine as a lamp or light.
 Emerewuti, to shine often; to flash
 as a lighthouse.
 Imerewuti, *pl.*
 Emerewitidiro, one lamp to shine
 continuously.
 Emeriai, to send one.
 Imeriai, to send many once.
 Emerio, to send the same person
 again and again.
 Imerio, to send several often.
 Emerigodoi, to ebb, as the tide.
 Emerisai, to make a war cry; to make
 a loud noise, as the leader at a fight

- or dance giving a signal to his followers.
- Emeru, to flash a light again and again; swing a lantern.
- Imeru, to flash many lights again and again. Cf. Eru.
- Emeruwai, to flash a light one time; to lift up a torch.
- Emeserai, to leave a place; to leave a thing alone.
- Imeserai, to leave many.
- Eremesere, to leave of one's own accord.
- Emeseraiwado, to slack a rope.
- Emeserai. Cf. Osorai.
- Emeteiai, to make a grimace; to sneer one time.
- Emeiteiouti, to sneer continually.
- Emetetuti, to spread out, as the branches of a tree.
- Kemetetuti gabo, cross roads.
- Emetewidiro, to turn the head in anger when someone calls; to keep it turned towards the caller; to offend; scold; to reprove. Cf. Eremeterai.
- Emetiodoi, to send for a person by a messenger, either by word of mouth or by letter; to call; to command.
- Imetiodoi, *pl.*
- Emi'iai, to place one thing under another; to pack, as when a piece of timber is placed under another piece to lift it up or to keep it off the ground.
- Imi'iai, to place several.
- Imi'iamuti, to keep placing many.
- Emoa, a stone adze.
- Emoa iopu, hard stone; flint.
- Emobodo, to dig a hole for a post, or any piece of wood to be put into the ground. Cf. Obobo.
- Emoboduti, to dig foundations of house.
- Imoboduti, *pl.* Lu. 6.48.
- Emodogo, to assemble; to meet together.
- Emodoguti, to assemble often.
- Emogodio, to swallow, as a glass of water.
- Emogodia, to swallow one in one gulp.
- Imogodia, to swallow many things at one time, as several tabloids of drugs.
- Imogodi, to swallow many one at a time.
- Emo'omai, to stoop down.
- Emopoguti, to bespeckled; to be spotted as an egg. Cf. Opogai.
- Emopuwo, to touch a person with a fire-stick. Cf. Opuwo.
- Emoputi, to touch the same person again and again.
- Emosiai, to drive away, as a dog. Not used of human beings.
- Imosiai, to drive away many.
- Emosogoromai, to terrorize; to cause to start, as when one raises the hand to strike.
- Emosuti, to caulk.
- Emotoi, to wait upon a person, as a servant at table. Cf. Otoi.
- Emow, *vpf.* em, ow.
- Emowamuriai, to attempt to strike a person; to threaten violence by raising the hand to strike; to menace.
- Emowiodoi, to absorb, as blotting paper; to draw a deep breath.
- Emowotoi, to pin down a fish which has been speared, by driving the spear further in, whilst the fish is alive and struggling. Cf. Otoi.
- Emuso, to stumble. Cf. Oisodoi, Kimuso, Kirimuso.
- Enaena (*T*), hot.
- Eneene, a small ant.
- Epeduai, to shoot with a bow and arrow; to throw; to explode, as dynamite; to shoot with the thumb, as when playing marbles.
- Ipeduai, to shoot many.
- Epeduo, to continue shooting.
- Ipeduo, ipeduwo, to continue shooting many.
- Erepeduai, to throw one's self, hence to jump over something.
- Iripeduai, many jump at one time.
- Erepeduti, to jump about as a fish out of water, or a fowl with its head cut off.
- Iripeduti, *pl.* to gush out.
- Epesuaui, to lose.
- Ipesuaui, to lose many at one time.
- Ipesuti, to continue losing many, one at a time.
- Erepesuaui, to lose one's self.
- Epo'o, the mound of the kamuka or bush turkey; a mound.
- Epuru, head.
- Epuru asio, to behead.
- Epuru iasiouti, to behead many at one time.
- Epuru atime, head-dress worn by women in mourning.
- Epuri bari, parietal bones.
- Epuru besere, the first-born girl; the head-girl.
- Epuru didiri kemodogo, an assembly of head-men; a council.
- Epuru doubaru, a great feast held on the return of warriors with heads.
- Epuru dubu, head-man; leader.
- Epuru gowo, lines of sutures on skull. Cf. Koro'opai sia.

- Epuru iwi, a string tied round the head, when a person has a bad headache.
- Epurume, only one head.
- Epuru mititi, a pillow for the head.
- Epuruniwa, a tree beginning to seed.
- Epuru po'o, parietal eminence.
- Epuru soro, skull.
- Epuru tama, scalp.
- Epuse, to decay, of fruit or meat. Cf. Opuse.
- Epuse obo, stagnant water.
- Er-, *vpf.* spontaneity.
- Era, fire; firewood.
- Era atowo, to make a fire and smoke as a signal.
- Era damera, a volcano.
- Eraera, very hot.
- Eraerago wai, to warm something; to make hot; to heat.
- Eraera sosoro, lukewarm.
- Era ipi, wood kept on the dodo, in reserve for firewood.
- Era ipie, this is a piece of firewood.
- Era ito atowia, to put on the fire to burn or destroy.
- Eraito otomai, to put on the fire, as a saucepan.
- Era mio, embers.
- Era oburawa, to make a fire level; to spread out a fire.
- Era oubu, to lay a fire.
- Era owateai, to light a fire.
- Era paea, a plot of land which has been burnt by fire.
- Era pe, a steamer.
- Era samoito, combustible.
- Era upo, a fire-stick.
- Era iateai, to light a fire.
- Erapo, strong.
- Erapo aiomai, a strong will; wish; desire.
- Erapo dubu, a strong man.
- Erapo durupi, hale; hearty.
- Erapogo wai, to make strong; to encourage.
- Erapogo wagati, to endure. Cf. Owagati.
- Erapo ito, with strength; strongly; energetically.
- Erapo ito omidai, to take by force.
- Erapo tato, not strong; weak; feeble.
- Ere, a piece; morsel; small bit.
- Ere, a large wood splinter.
- Ere, the half of a large canoe. When a big canoe is useless, it is split into two parts each called ere.
- Erea, to be; is; become.
- Iria, *pl.*
- Erebedere, to dissolve, as sugar in tea; to melt, as lead.
- Erebederuti, to continue melting. Cf. Emerebidiro.
- Erebege, to roll itself over. Cf. Ebege.
- Ereere, apart; variety; another kind of thing.
- Ereere osodowa, to sit apart.
- Eregedio, to work.
- Eregetei, one person to fall one time
- Iregetei, many to fall once.
- Eregetuti, one person to fall again and again.
- Iregetuti, many to fall one after the other, or a few at a time
- Oweregetei, to cause something to fall; to knock it over.
- Ereisora, to turn the head to or away from something.
- Erem, *vpf.* er, em.
- Eremagoridiro, to sit opposite another person; to sit face to face.
- Erema'i, to tighten, as a belt.
- Eremairiti, to be pressed in a crowd.
- Eremairi, to beckon a person to come.
- Eremairiodorai, to pull in a sail; to haul on a rope; to cause a sail to be pulled in; to signal to a person by waving the hand. Cf. Airio, Eremairi.
- Irimairiodorai, *pl.*
- Erema'iro, to hold fast in the ground by suction, as a stick that cannot be pulled out without great exertion.
- Eremaoro, to shun a person; to turn away.
- Eremaromai, to bespeak; to speak for something beforehand.
- Irimaromai, to bespeak many; to select many before.
- Eremaso, firm.
- Eremeiwuti, to wriggle, as a snake. Cf. Arawuti, Emeiwuti.
- Eremepito, Cf. Opito.
- Eremeterai, to turn the head away from, or to a person; to shun. Cf. Ateriai.
- Eremoputi, to guess. Cf. Opoi.
- Eremosoio, to repine; to be homesick; to think about home when absent.
- Eremowadoro, to brag; to boast; to bluster.
- Eremowawo, two persons to quarrel about one thing.
- Eremowawuti, many to quarrel about one object.
- Irimowawuti, many to quarrel about many things.
- Eremowuti, to sail. Cf. Oromowuti.
- Ereperaiwado, to be proud; haughty; conceited.
- Kerepeiriti, proud.
- Erereme, apart; separate; to put one thing apart from another.
- Ereruai, to cling; to hang on to an object. Cf. Eru.
- Erese, edge; border; margin.
- Erie, an exclamation of fear.

- Eru, to swing a person continually. Cf. Emeru.
 Ieru, to keep swinging many persons.
 Eruwai, to swing a person one time ; to thrust.
 Ereru, to swing one's self.
 Eremeru, to hang down as fruit on a tree.
 Kereru nuuna, a swing.
 Erume epuru, grey hairs.
 Eruse, to be short, as of food ; to lack.
 Erusuti, one person to lack continually.
 Irusuti, many to go short often.
 Eruse, what is left over ; remnant ; remainder.
 Esame (*T*), name of a grass used as a charm when planting yams.
 Esebia, to break one thing.
 Isebia, to break many at one time.
 Isebuti, to break many one at a time.
 Eresebia, to break itself.
 Esegere, to be lame ; to limp. Cf. Asegemo.
 Esei, to hate ; dismiss with contempt ; the person or thing is banished forever.
 Isei, to despise many.
 Esei, to put away ; to divorce ; to dismiss, but the person or thing may be brought back.
 Isei, to put away many at one time.
 Eresei, to blame one's self, to make excuse.
 Esema, strong ; powerful, as a native drug gamoda.
 Esemaesema, a bully.
 Esemago wai, to be excited.
 Esepa, mouldy ; musty ; mildew.
 Esirigo, the calf of the leg.
 Eso, thanks.
 Esona, a splinter.
 Esume, artery. (*T*) Apo'ō.
 Doadoa esume, tendon.
 Esune, a small splinter.
 Eta, a line of fighting men.
 Etara, ripe, of fruits.
 Etara dubu, father-in-law.
 Etara orobo, mother-in-law.
 Ete, little finger.
 Ete bara soro, the two false ribs.
 Ete iawa, molar teeth.
 Ete, small.
 Ete niro, small intestines.
 Ete paina, nickname.
 Etebai (or etebeai), to bend.
 Etebe, to keep bending one thing.
 Etebe, to bend many one at a time.
 Etebuti, to fold a garment ; to roll a mat.
 Itebuti, to fold many one by one ; to clench the fist.
 Emetebeai, to put one hem on a garment.
 Imetebe, to put several on.
 Eretebeai, to bend of its own accord.
 Eretebuti, to roll itself up.
 Eteete.
 Eteete gabagaba, a star-shaped stone club.
 Etegerai, to miss the mark when shooting.
 Etegere, to miss the mark often.
 Etema.
 Etemaito eauri, to squint.
 Eterera, mother-in-law.
 Etereetere, a mixture of different things.
 Etereetere didiri, a crowd of people from different places.
 Etereetere duriomoro, different places.
 Eteruti, the spreading out of colours at sunset.
 Eweewe, to itch.
- G**
- G, *vpf.* exclusive.
 Ga, a green parrot.
 Ga, gaa, *vpf.* g, a, aa.
 Gabagaba, a stone club.
 Gabagaba gugi, a round stone club ; a disc club.
 Gabamere, a suckling ; a sucking child.
 Gabigabi, a sash worn over the shoulder and across the chest. It is covered with small nuts, dogs' teeth, etc., and is worn at dances and other ceremonies.
 Gabo, a road ; entrance.
 Gabo erese, the wayside.
 Gabo masio dubu, an adulterer ; a man who lurks on the road looking for his prey.
 Gabora, ridge-cap ; a sword fish.
 Gabu, cold ; chilly.
 Gabugo wai, to make cold ; to chill ; to conciliate.
 Gabugabu, many ; every.
 Duriomoro gabugabu, every place ; every land.
 Gabuo, the passage down the centre of the darimo.
 Gadi, afterbirth ; fat.
 Gaera, a wooden framework used for stacking food ; a ceremony for making peace between two estranged clans or persons.
 Gagabu, an enemy ; adversary.
 Gagabugo wai, to make an enemy ; to produce enmity.
 Gagamaere, name of a large head-dress.

- Gagarawi, name of a tree.
 Gagarawi dou, sago mixed with gagarawi leaves, cooked and eaten by the natives.
- Gagari, a bamboo; a bow to shoot with.
- Gagi, something edible, like a prawn.
- Gagi mere, pearl-shell ear-rings, native make.
- Gagoma, a spoon bill.
- Gagoro, mangrove.
- Gaime, distant; a long way off.
- Ga'i o'i, a sweet coconut, the skin of which is edible.
- Gaira, name of a small crab.
- Gama, a drum.
 Gama ododo, to beat a drum.
- Gamada. Same as Gamoda.
- Gamo, a saltwater turtle.
 Gamo iopu, eggs of the gamo.
- Gamoda or gamada, a drug prepared from the root of a plant. The root is chewed and then spat into a vessel, water is then poured upon it and after being strained is drunk by the natives. Taken in excess it has a stupefying effect on the drinker.
- Gamogo gamogo, a root from which arrowroot is made.
- Gamosa, disgust. Cf. Niro gamosa.
- Ganie, unripe, green.
- Ganopa, a cavity; the nostrils; snout; thick end of a coconut where the eyes are.
- Ga'o'o, yellow.
- Gaoro, a thing to bale out water with, as a tin or shell, or piece of sago tree frond.
 Gaoro dubu, one who bales out water.
- Garabo, lily.
- Garaere, a head carrier.
- Gare, the tragicus of the ear.
 Garegare, to loiter; to listen, in anticipation of being called.
- Gare karatai, deaf; not good at hearing.
- Gare saramu (*T*), wax in the ear.
- Gare sia, the internal ear; the labyrinth.
- Gare tato, deaf.
- Gare toi, the waxy substance in the ear.
- Garigari, jaded.
- Garoro, to snore.
 Garorogaroro, a snorer.
- Gasum, swamp grass, used for making mats.
- Gata patu, a pronged spear; an arrow with three prongs used for spearing fish.
- Gatere, a small bag, hung over the shoulder.
- Gato, mud.
 Gatogato, very soft mud; slough.
 Gato titi, to write or paint with mud or coloured earth.
- Gatoria. Cf. Otoria.
 Boso gatoria, captive.
- Gau, vocative term used by the children of the younger brother to their father's elder brother.
- Gaute, *pp.* from; from the personality of a person; to obtain from a person.
- Gawape, name of a sago tree with thorns.
- Geboso, a loud noise, such as is made when many people are talking and laughing together.
- Geda, thus; like.
 Gedagibo, similar to; like unto; in this way.
 Gedagibo maramu, motherly; like a mother.
 Gedaito, until.
 Gedaro, also; thus; like.
- Gedoobo, semen.
- Gege, name of a black bird which flies near the ground.
 Gege sagana, the crescent moon.
- Gema, the groin.
- Genaio, a necklace made of dogs' teeth.
- Gere, parroquet.
- Gereduru, spittle; saliva; name of a fish.
- Gerererere, torn.
- Geribogeribo, thorns; thorny.
- Gerugeru, slack, as a rope.
- Gesa, shell necklace.
- Gesere, name of a tree.
 Gesere dou, sago mixed and cooked with leaves of the gesere tree.
- Geso, gentle; quiet; softly.
 Gesoito, a little; not much.
 Geso overa dubu, a quiet-spoken man.
- Gi, that thing over there, a distance away; that.
 Giato, distant.
 Giato numomi, let him stay there.
 Giato osoro, look there, at a thing a distance away.
 Giato watoria, keep it yourself.
- Gibo, thus, introducing a quotation or what a speaker has said, he spoke thus.
- Gibubu, a black beetle which eats cocoon leaves.
- Gida, the inside of a young cocopalms trunk which is edible.
- Gidi, that; that one.
 Gidi nuuna, that thing.
- Gido, *pp.* for; Nougido, for him; *sf.* to participate forms infinitive verb.
- Gido.
 Gido overa, a saying.
- Gido, far; distant; pointing away from the speaker. Cf. Nido.
 Gido gonou, yonder,

- Gido sapuwo, the other side.
 Gido tamu, the other end of the house.
- Gigioro, a crowd.
 Gigiri, the beach.
- Gimai, a white pigeon; a dove.
 Gimai mumuku, to coo.
- Gimini, ginimi, the roof of a house; the back of a person.
 Gimini ota, a ridge-pole.
 Gimini pu'u'wo, curvature of the spine; a dislocated spine.
 Gimini po'o, the line down the middle of the back; a hump-back.
 Gimini soro, the spine; backbone.
- Ginaro, that thing, a distance away.
- Ginere, nimble; smart on the feet, as a dancer.
 Ginere dubu, a nimble man.
 Ginere osio, a nimble boy.
- Giraru, cuscus.
- Giri, a knife; the blade of a knife.
 Giri dudu, a knife handle.
 Giri ie, the edge of a knife; the point of a knife.
 Giri kiarosuti kuraere, a whetstone; a grindstone.
- Giridare, an inspection of the gardens by the elders of the village.
- Girigiri, soft sand and mud; the land uncovered at low water.
- Giro, a skin disease; scabies; the scales of a fish.
 Giro arigiti, to scale a fish.
- Giromi, the name of a banana; a plantain.
- Giro'opu (*T*), the heart.
 Giro popu (*T*), a barnacle.
- Gisuwo, name of a sago tree, with broad leaves and no thorns.
- Giware, sorcery.
 Giware dubu, sorcerer.
- Go, a distinguishing adjective used for that, those. It is both singular and plural.
- Go, a suffix used to emphasize words or actions.
- Go, *vpf.* or *vif.* incomplete action.
- Gobagoba, name of a tree.
- Goboi, there; over there; a place some distance away.
- Godare, a song sung by women only, when men return home with the heads of enemies. It consists of one word only.
- Gododo, name of a banana.
- Gogo, sago pudding; sago boiled with coconut, pumpkin, fish, etc.
- Gogobi, head-dress made of a mass of leaves.
- Goiri, an oyster.
- Gomo.
- Gomoa, alongside a person; near a person.
 Gomoito, towards a person; to the side of a person.
 Gomorudo, from the side of a person.
- Gonea, a conical wicker basket used for catching fish; a fish-trap.
- Gono, a coconut which is bad inside.
 Gono'o, hiccough.
- Gonou, that place; there, close by.
 Gonou gido, for that; on that account.
- Gonourudo, thence; from thence.
 Gonouwato, there; at that place.
 Gonouto, thither.
- Gope, a shield; a shield for the throat; the tonsils. (*T*) Hogope.
 Gope dubu, the leader of a dance; the one who goes first.
 Gope gope, an insect; good luck charm.
 Gopeito, the first; former,
 Gopeito abu, to cross over first.
 Gopeito mere, the first-born child; an heir.
 Gopeito opoi, to call first.
- Gopeito owapotai, to tell beforehand.
- Gopuni, the red part of the anus.
- Gore, the areca palm and nut.
 Gore o'i, a coconut tree where the nuts are in straight lines on the stem or koumiri.
- Gorogoro, a white duck.
- Gorogoro, flabby, of flesh; slack, as a rope.
- Goromo.
 Goromo pasa, feathers on the breast of a bird.
- Goropa, a kind of wooden club.
- Gororo, dew; mist.
- Gorudara, offspring; son or daughter.
- Gowa, timbers from the outer ring of the gaera to the central part.
- Gowo, creek; river; channel.
 Gowose, the bank of a river.
- Gu, family.
 Gu rubi, a tribe.
- Gu, to grunt, of anger; *v.* irimodo.
- Gubadoro, cold, as in malarial fever.
- Gubu, a stick or hard piece of wood, used as a hammer.
- Gudigudi, a button.
- Gudo, chips which are cut from a sago tree with an axe. When the tree is cut with the oto, or native adze, the chips are much smaller, very thin shavings, called atene.
- Gudogudo (*T*), thick.
- Gudu, a large abdomen.
- Guere, name of a fish; stingaree.
- Gugi, a star; round disc club.
 Gugi sanomutu, a comet.

Gugu, a conical hat, such as is worn at Gaima; the name of a fish.
 Guguba, the name of a tree.
 Guguba dou, sago mixed and cooked with guguba leaves.
 Guguba epuru muso, frizzy hair.
 Gugutu, a lizard,
 Guguwario, a wasp.
 Guguwario soppu maramu, a hornet.
 Gumu, an abscess.
 Gumuparu, a fish-bone.
 Gupa, cold, as when coming out of water.
 Gupago wai, to soothe.
 Gupagupa irisinimabu, cold food.
 Guri, the place just over the forehead where the frontal and parietal bones meet.
 Guruba, a small crab found on the beach and in stony places.
 Gurubi, a tribe; the name of a bird; the heron.
 Gururu, thunder.
 Guruwo, the grass and dirt on the bottom of a boat.

I

I, *sf.* assertive.
 I-, initial of word-bases used in plural, prefixed mostly to bases in a and u, but substituted for the singular prefixes e, o. Some irregularities (Gr. pars. 95-97).
 Ia, *sf.* used with adjectives; very, as in Auwoia, very big.
 Iaeedai, to pull the string on a bow when shooting; to take aim.
 Iaeede, to keep pulling the string.
 Iaeedaiwado, to pull the bow string many times, but not to shoot.
 Iagoweruti, to wander in mind when sick; to stammer; to stutter.
 Iana, bone-tipped arrow.
 Ianana, last.
 Iaoda, to be entangled in the undergrowth when walking in the bush.
 Iapo, to scoop up water; to fill a mug once.
 Iaputi, to fill the same mug many times.
 Oriapo, to fill itself at one scoop, as a canoe or boat.
 Oriaputi, to fill with many scoops.
 Iarupai, to swell, as a swollen limb, or ferment, as yeast in flour.
 Iarupaiwado, to continue to swell.
 Owarupai, to cause to swell; to make big by feeding; to rear a child; Mororo nowarupai, I have made it big by feeding.
 Owarupai is only used in this sense.
 Iasesena, mango, both wild and cultivated.

Iasitai, to lean over, as a canoe at sea.
 Iasito, to lean over continually.
 Iasusia, to win; overcome as in a race.
 Kiasusia dubu, winner; victor.
 Iasusurudiro, to hang over, as a cliff.
 Airiasusuridiro, he is the highest, used in Gospels for Most High.
 Iawa, tooth. (*T*) Igunoro.
 Iawa igirisuti, to gnash the teeth.
 Iawa iromu, to pick the teeth.
 Iawa iworodu, to pick the teeth.
 Iawa mabu, the gums.
 Iawiai, to spout up, of water, or of blood from a severed artery.
 Iawiuti, to continue spouting.
 Irawiai, to spout of its own accord.
 Iawo, farewell; good-bye.
 Ibaba, a beetle.
 Ibi, *vif.* three or few objects.
 Ibi, weak; soft, as the newskin of a crab.
 Ibi ibi, soft; very weak; limp.
 Ibigo wai, to weaken; to dishearten.
 Ibiibi tama, pith.
 Ibo, to shoot many, one at a time.
 Iborai, to smell one thing once.
 Iboruti, to smell the same thing often.
 Ibouti. Cf. Obouwai.
 Ibune, tooth. (*T*) Igunoro.
 Igunoro (*T*), tooth.
 Ibure, a red bean. Cf. Sibure.
 Ibusiouti, to scatter with force and anger, as when putting a stick into a fire to spread it out.
 Ibuwo, a bore in a river.
 Ibuwo, a stone used as an adze.
 Idabuaiama, a couple of persons; double; *v.* adabuai.
 Idamari. Same as Damari.
 Idi, oil; juice; latex.
 Idiai, to come or go up to a place from one below; to come up from the beach.
 Idiaiwado, many come up (every year. Lu. 2.41).
 Owidiai.
 Ididi, to build.
 Ididira (*T*), sour.
 Idi'idi, a black shining object.
 Idimai, to take a thing off the fire.
 Idamuti, to take the same thing off often.
 Oridimo, to continually come out of the water by itself, as a crab.
 Idobi.
 Idobi idobi wasare, a dirge.
 Idobi magumoa, to fret.
 Idobi oroto, to weep; shed tears.
 Idobi irotuti, *pl.* to bewail.
 Idobi suwo, a tear.
 Idodoro, a cliff, crag.
 Idoromo, to count.
 Idoromuti, to keep on counting.

- Iduduwo, blind.
 Idumia, to wink.
 Emudumia, to tell a person to wink at another.
 Imudumia, *pl.*
 Ie, *sf.* assertive.
 Ie'ederai, to open; to separate as the fingers of the hand.
 Iga, *p.* interrogative.
 Igara, *p.* interrogative.
 Igara, to hope.
 Igiri, a twig; a claw; toe. (*T*) nail of finger or toe.
 Igrimeto arao, to walk on tiptoe.
 Cf. Igiri, Me, Ito.
 Igiri, to put through; to put one thing into another; to thread as a needle; to push away.
 Igiriti, to thread the same again and again.
 Igirimai, to pole a canoe one time.
 Igiriti, to continue poling.
 Eremigirimai, to pole a canoe one's self once.
 Eremigiriti, many pole the canoe themselves.
 Oromigiriti (*T*), to pole one's self.
 Igrisuti, to gnash the teeth.
 Igiro, to live.
 Igo, hedgehog.
 Igame, name of a dance in which only women take part. Made at return of warriors with the heads of enemies.
 Iio, a curlew; a quail.
 Iiri, iiria, to put one thing in a bag.
 Iiriti, to put the same things in a bag often.
 Oriiria, to put one's self in, as when a pig goes into the feeding trough.
 Ima, ankle.
 Imade. *Cf.* Omidai.
 Imapo, to search for lice in the head. *Cf.* Emapo.
 Ime, *sf.* forming adverbs from adjectives, as tagaraima, long ago, from tagara, old. Also added to adverbs as dogoime, now, from dogo, by and by.
 Ime, lest; only.
 Imegere, to eat many different kinds of food at one meal; to have many lovers one after another. *Cf.* Amegeai.
 Imeime, all; every.
 Imerewidiro? Do you hear? *Cf.* Irovidiro.
 Imerio dubu, a leader in a fight.
 Imetei, to pout the lips; to snarl.
 Imi, a caterpillar.
 Imiro beu, the spleen.
 Imowiodo, to draw, as when smoking a pipe.
 Imowioduti, *pl.*
 Imowoi, to gut fish. *Cf.* Ototoro.
 Imudumia. *Cf.* Idumia.
 Imumu, to fan. *Cf.* Umumu.
 Imusubai, to sniff once; to inhale smoke; to suck.
 Imusubo, *pl.*
 Ina, when.
 Inau, when always.
 Ini, long bone nose stick, sharp at both ends.
 Ini mabu, thick stone worn in septum of the nose, short and blunt.
 Inika, ink (introduced).
 I'o, the point of an arrow; the edge of a tool; a thorn.
 Io, yes.
 Iodo, stone-fish.
 Iomuo, the edge, as of a table or veranda.
 Iopu, fruit of trees; eggs of birds.
 Iopu patu, a bundle of fruit.
 Tu iopu, finger.
 Ioputi, to count. *Cf.* Opoi.
 Iori, to turn over the sago when kneading in the baru.
 Ioridiro, to lift the head out of water when swimming.
 Ioro, to climb, as a tree.
 Iorurio, many to climb up and down one after another.
 Eremioro, many climb up.
 Ioto, an abscess.
 Ioto dubu, core of a boil.
 Ioumuai, to breathe on a man.
 Iouso, to hew. *Cf.* Usoso.
 Iowuti. *Cf.* Owia.
 Ipa, a shell-fish found in sand and mud; low water at neap tides.
 Ipa dou, shell-fish and sago mixed and cooked together.
 Popu ipa, knee-cap.
 Ipare, the half of a shell.
 Ipataruti, to flatten by treading; to press down, as when treading on a newly made garden bed.
 Ipi, a place; a portion.
 Ipidabio, the third finger.
 Ipi ere, a small garden plot; a garden bed.
 Ipiia, the exact centre.
 Ipiiawa, in the very middle.
 Ipimaramu, foster-mother.
 Ipirudo, half-way.
 Ipiwa, in the middle.
 Ipisurumoro, a door or window in a house.
 Ipitawa, through.
 Ipi ipi, a number of pieces of meat; a number of joints.
 Ipirimai, to wipe one time.
 Ipiriti, to wipe the same thing again and again.
 Oborotama ipiriti, to iron clothes.
 Ipituti. *Cf.* Opitawa.
 Ipogi, a comb.

- Iposoro, to make a track in long grass by treading it down. Cf. Oposoro.
- Ipusu, lip or lips.
- Ipuwo, dirty; filthy.
Ipuwo ipuwo, very dirty; very filthy.
Ipuwo tato, not dirty; clean.
Ipuwogo wai, to soil; to make dirty.
- Ir, *vpf. pl.* of ar, er, or.
- Irabusiouti, to throw one's self on the ground, as a child in a passion.
- Iradirimai (*T*), to stumble or slip on a wet road.
- Iramoruti, to purge. Cf. Amorowa.
- Irao, an orthopterous insect; the praying mantis.
- Iraooro, to put ashes on the head to bleach the hair.
Iraooruti, *pl.*
- Iraro, to jump down.
- Irarowid, to have the eyes open to see things far away.
Irarowuti, *pl.*
Irarowo, to look; Auto irarowo!
Look there!
- Iraru, to keep jumping from one branch to another, as a cuscus.
Iraruwai, to jump once.
- Irasiai, to be fast, as a canoe or boat.
Irasiauti, to keep on bumping, when the boat is fast.
- Iratatumai. Cf. Ataru.
- Iratadio, to name; give a name to one or more persons.
Iratadioama, to name two.
- Irato'o, to clap with the hands; to applaud. Cf. Ato'o.
- Irato, to keep slapping the face with the hand.
Iratotai, to slap once. Cf. Atotai.
- Iratume, to waste, as food; to make a place untidy after it has been made straight.
- Ireruwai (*T*), to shave.
- Iri, shade, as of a tree.
Iriwa, in the shade.
- Iria, to sound, as a drum.
Iria, *pl.* of *v.* erea.
- Irim, *vpf. pl.* of erem.
- Irimagiwuti, to quicken, as a child in the womb.
- Irimaguai, to challenge.
- Irimaorai, to call out loudly; to shriek; brawl.
Irimaoraiwado, to continue shrieking.
- Irimaoro, to bellow.
- Irimaragareai (*T*), to call to mind; to recall.
- Irimasigiriti, to stretch the body after lying down. Cf. Asigiri.
- Irimasusia, to race; to compete.
Irimasusiatuti, to keep on racing.
- Irimatigi, to splash in water and make it foul.
- Irimo, name of a tree used for canoe making.
- Irimodo, to grunt, as a pig, once only. Cf. Gu.
- Irimogomuomuti, to speak imperfectly; to be dumb. Cf. Agumo, Ogu-mo.
Irimowogumuwouti, to have an impediment.
- Irimowadoro, to boast; to be arrogant. Cf. Adoro.
- Irimowogirio, to slide and stumble. Cf. Ogirio.
- Irimowotobowa, to affront; to insult openly. Cf. Otobowa.
- Irimowotoi, to dispute. Cf. Otoi.
- Irio, exclamation of surprise, used only by women.
- Irio diro, to scrape off with the fingernail, or a small shell, when making fibres.
- Iriri, a fruit with very red skin, used for making red dye.
- Irisaiwado, to flog; to lash.
- Irisina, fish or fishes.
Irisina dou, fish and sago cooked together.
- Irisinimabu, food.
Irisinimabu moto, food store.
Irisinimabu idabuti, to collect food; to store food.
Irisinimabu iaouti, to hang food, as on the posts of a grave.
- Iriso, to eat many. Cf. Oruso.
- Iriw, *vp. pl.* ir, iw.
- Iriwamudo, to scramble. Cf. Amudo.
- Iriwaporigai. Cf. Oporigai.
- Iriwasigiriti, to scramble; to strive. Cf. Asigiri.
- Iriwogirio, to shave. Cf. Ogirio.
Iriwogirioldiro, to continue shaving.
- Iriworiburio, to comb the hair. Cf. Oriburio.
- Iriwoto, to massacre; to extirpate. This word is only used when there is no opposition and the fighting and killing is all on one side. Cf. Oruruwoto.
- Iro, a needle.
Iro toro, the eye of a needle.
- Irobo. Cf. Orobai.
- Irobouwai, to leap; jump; spring; to jump across a drain; to jump feet first into the water.
- Irodume, to blink the eyes.
Irodumuti, to close the eyes for a time. Now used for "to pray."
Irodumia, to close eyes.
- Iromu, to keep falling headlong.
Iromua, iromuwa, to fall headlong. Cf. Omua.

Iromudo, to creep, as the vine of a sweet potato. Cf. Omudo.
 Iropuai, to pass through a low door by stooping. Cf. Opo'o.
 Irorisai, to rush, as a current; to swim or glide in water; to slip, as a knife or axe; to glance off as a spear.
 Irorisuti, to continue rushing.
 Iroritorai, to rise at one time, of many.
 Iroto'o, to bump, as the head.
 Irotuti. Cf. Oroto.
 Iroupuai, to crouch as from fear. Cf. Opo'o.
 Iroupudiro, to continue crouching.
 Irovidiro or irowidiro, to hear; to obey.
 Irowai, to trust; to believe.
 Iruse, leavings; surplus. Cf. Eruse.
 Isabuna, a mark; sign; taboo.
 Isabuna gabo, a market track.
 Isi, coconut oil; milk; sap.
 Isi, a very low night tide at spring tides.
 Isia, to spin with the hands, as a top, or in making fire. Hence, to strike a match.
 Isiamuti, to rub between the hands to make small.
 Isirawa, to come up out of the water.
 Isiro, to eject; throw away; put away.
 Isisi, to roll fibres between the hands or on the knee.
 Isisi waro muso, hair which has been curled. It often reaches the shoulder.
 Isisira, a fish-line; a strand; a string; a wristlet worn by women when in mourning.
 Isisiriti, to squint.
 Isiuti, to turn over, of the eyes; to pull out with the finger; to swirl, of water.
 Itai, to cook.
 Ituti, to continue cooking.
 Itawa, at that time. Same as Gi taguwa.
 Itebuti. Cf. Etebai.
 Itigiti oto, stanchions. Cf. Otigi.
 Ito, *pp.* to; towards; into; by; with.
 Ito, liberal; generous; not selfish.
 Ito tato, selfish; stingy.
 Itopai, small red and white fruit. Same as Buni.
 Itoai, to cut one thing.
 Itouti, to continue to cut the same thing; to trim.
 Itoboa, to take one step. Cf. Otobowa.
 Itotoburio, to take many steps.
 Iupiriai, to twist. Cf. Opiririti.
 Iupiriti.
 Iuwodoi, to write. Cf. Uwodoi.
 Iwadagauria, to take over; to change; to call a child after another person. Cf. Adagauria,

Iwagobere, to stir round as porridge; to turn round; to signal with the eyes.
 Iwagoberediro, to continue stirring, etc.
 Iwaguomai, to desert; to incite.
 Orowaguomai.
 Iwai abere, the evil spirits which live inside trees. They kill and destroy people.
 Iware, name of a tree with perfumed leaves.
 Iwasaudiro, to cause things to be carried from one place to another, as from the bush to the house. Cf. Asau.
 Iwasigimai, to make up a fire after it has burnt for a time, by putting the pieces of wood together again.
 Iwasio, to make a partition in a house. Cf. Asio.
 Iwi, fibre; rope; twine; string. For list of fibres see Appendix.
 Iwodu, to palpitate; to throb, as the heart, or an abscess; to sound. Cf. Oduduruti, Ododo.
 Iwotoro, to place timbers lengthway.
 Iwotoi, to bear fruit. Cf. Otoī.
 Iwotoboa, to cause to take one step.
 Iwotoboama, to cause to take two steps.
 Iwototoburio, to keep stepping often.

K

K-, *vpf.* forming a participle.
 Kabaro, the name of a fish.
 Kaberuti obo, a fountain; spring of water.
 Kabi, an axe; a tomahawk.
 Kadame, a shrimp.
 Kadiri nuunumabu, paint; embrocation. Cf. Adiri.
 Kaema, seed or seeds.
 Kaema ibouti, to sow seeds.
 Kago.
 Kai.
 Kaiani, kaeani, a rat; a masked dancer.
 Kaiaro, crawfish.
 Kaibidiro dubu, a paddler; an oarsman. Cf. Aibi.
 Kaikai, a pretty dancing ornament of white feathers, carried in the hand, or worn on the side of the head.
 Kaiomai dubu, a covetous man.
 Kaisi, a prawn.
 Kaisi dou, prawns and sago cooked together.
 Kaiwata, the name of a weed.
 Kakaba, a fowl.
 Kakaba dubu, a rooster.
 Kakaba moto, a fowl house.
 Kakaba orobo, a hen.

- Kakaba owerā, cock crow; early morning.
 Kakaba overā iaroguti, to be noisy; to chatter.
 Kakea, name of a reed from which native razors are made; a razor.
 Kakiware, a native fruit.
 Kako (*T*), bone.
 Kako gadi (*T*), marrow.
 Kakota, a gun.
 Kamasu, a bag.
 Kamikami (*T*), scabies.
 Kamu, occipital bone.
 Kamu, midrib of sago or cocopalms leaf. (*T*) Bogo.
 Kamudia, draught; pulling.
 Kamuka, the scrub turkey.
 Kamuta, carpenter (introduced).
 Kani, ginger.
 Kani, the hardened red latex of the Togaro tree.
 Kani, small sores on the head or body caused by lice.
 Kaparo, cotton.
 Kapuke.
 Kara, a fence.
 Kara uroro, to make a fence; to enclose by a fence.
 Kara.
 Kara dou, a sago tree which has fallen of its own accord. No sago can be produced from it.
 Kara.
 Karaderio. Cf. *v. Aderio*.
 Karaderiotato, steady; firm, of things.
 Karaderioutitato, immovable.
 Karai, rope.
 Karakara, bitter; sour.
 Karakara dubu, a churlish man.
 Karakara obo, brackish water.
 Karako, a spear with one prong only.
 Karara (*T*), a green cockatoo.
 Karara (*K*), the hornbill. (*T*) Waea.
 Karara, a large head-dress representing a shark or crocodile, worn during the death ceremonies.
 Kararo gamo, a shell turtle.
 Kararusu ota, eaves; rafters.
 Karasaruwo dubu, a man jealous of his wife.
 Karasaubuti overā, foolish, frivolous talk. Cf. *Asaubia*.
 Karatai, foolish; mad; silly.
 Karatai dubu, a fool.
 Karatai overā, drivel; foolish talk.
 Karatowai, to be mad; to be silly. Cf. *Aratowai*.
 Karatoro, a question.
 Karawia, hooked, i.e., curved in one place. Cf. *Karawo*.
 Karawo, crooked.
 Karawo karawo, zigzag; wavy; curved,
 Karawo tato, straight; not crooked.
 Kare, something not to be touched because of a taboo; not a strong word like *tarena*.
 Kareā, a charm to bring good luck.
 Kareā nuunumabu, during the *Pari muguru*, gamada or water is placed in the half of a coconut shell. A stick, or stick with a little coconut husk attached is dipped in the liquid, first towards the east (sunrise), then towards the west (source of the rainy season).
 Kare irisiniwabu, to starve.
 Karokaro, hard.
 Kasawo, fat; lard.
 Kasawo kasawo, fatty.
 Kasegemo dubu, a lame man. Cf. *Asegemo*.
 Kasi, a coconut nearly dry.
 Kasikasi, *pl.*
 Kau, the howling of a dog.
 Kauri, a crab.
 Kauria, a cassowary.
 Kauro, a vine.
 Kausaro (*T*), pandanus tree.
 Kavarea (*T*), butterfly; ornament at the end of the *karara*.
 Kavikavi, crooked; not straight.
 Kavikavi tanaro, foolish conduct.
 Kavitato, straight; just; right; of conduct only. Cf. *Tumodi*.
 Kavitatogo wai, to make straight; to rectify.
 Kavitato tanaro, good conduct.
 Kawo'o, a dead tree standing; a clump of dead trees.
 Kea, the name of a sago tree with thorns.
 Kea, white; a white cockatoo, or parrot.
 Kea itopai, a small white fruit.
 Keakea, very white; pale.
 Keakea dubu, a white man.
 Keakea muso, white hair.
 Keakea sopo, white earth; white-wash.
 Keakotoro, a coconut or banana eaten by birds; something bitten; a window. Cf. *Kea*, cockatoo; *Otoro*, bite.
 Keau, a frog.
 Kedekede, the latex of the *Togaro* tree. It is red, and when hard is called *kani*.
 Kedekede, fruit over ripe.
 Kege, a partner; a person about one's own age. (*T*) *Pana*.
 Kegeba.
 Kemawo, name of a sago tree without thorns.
 Kemediodoi nuuna, a stay or prop. Cf. *Emediodoi*.
 Kemeito, name of a white bird,

- Kemeiuti dubu, a judge; a person that makes straight. Cf. Emeiwotai.
 Kemeiwotai overa, proof.
 Kemesiodiro dubu, a person that makes something for another. Cf. Osiodiro.
 Kemetetuti gabo, cross roads.
 Kemododiai, to be dressed ready to go out. Cf. Ododiai.
 Kemo'opai nuuna, a shutter.
 Kemopoguti, speckled. Cf. Emopoguti.
 Keoro, name of a tree. When split into small pieces it burns like a lamp wick.
 Keregedio, work; labour.
 Keregeteime, lest he should fall. Cf. Eregetei, Ime.
 Keremeduti nuuna, dancing gear. Cf. Emeduti.
 Kerepeiriti, proud. Cf. Ereperaiwado. Kerepereiwado, pride.
 Kerere, a saw; sheet iron; copper.
 Kereru nuuna, a swing. Cf. Eru.
 Keresebo ipi, a hinge joint; ginglymus.
 Keretebuti nuuna, a screw nail. Cf. Etebai.
 Kerise, a noise; clang; creak.
 Ki, key (introduced).
 Kiarosuti kuraere, a grindstone. Cf. Arosai.
 Kiaruguti dubu, an advocate.
 Kiasusurudiro, a pendant.
 Kigiro, alive; living.
 Kikikiki, fast; tight.
 Kimarobo, to eat one thing with another.
 Kimau, an edible grub found in the nipa palm.
 Kimegediona, a screw wrench. Cf. Egedio.
 Kimegere, a flirt. Cf. Amegeai.
 Kimerio dubu, a leader; commander. Cf. Emeriai.
 Kimiari, a file made of skin from the back of the fish guere.
 Kimuso, a stumbling block; obstacle. Cf. Oisodoi.
 Kiokio, a sharp point.
 Kiomu, a continuous breeze.
 Kipituti nuuna, a drill. Cf. Opitawa.
 Kiraoiro, kiraoirona, a shirt; singlet; coat.
 Kirapoiwado, the index finger. Cf. Arapoi.
 Kirimasusia mere, a rival. Cf. Iasusia.
 Kirimoputi mere, a scholar; disciple.
 Kirimowadoro, pride; arrogance. Cf. Irimowadoro.
 Kirimowogomuti, inarticulate. Cf. Ogamuwai.
 Kirimowotoi, quarrelsome.
 Kirimoso, stumbling. Cf. Kimuso.
 Kiriri (*T*), a clang; creak. (*K*) Kerisi.
 Kirisaiwado nuuna, a whip; scourge.
 Kiriso, edible.
 Kiriso nuuna, an edible thing.
 Kiriso patu, a glutton.
 Kiriso tato nuuna, something inedible.
 Kirobo, fishing. Cf. Orobai.
 Kirobo dubu, fisherman.
 Kirodumuti, prayer.
 Kirowai, faith.
 Kitomu dubu, a teacher; a preacher.
 Kituti dubu, a cook.
 Kiukoko, a disease; enlargement of the testicles.
 Kiwamaro nuuna, dancing gear such as armlets, feathers, etc. Cf. Amaro.
 Kiwuro, harpoon.
 Ko, crash; bang; noise.
 Kobokobo, damp; clammy; wet.
 Kobokobogo wai, to moisten; to make wet.
 Kodikodi, round.
 Kodiobo. Cf. Odiobo.
 Kodiobo ota, a prop.
 Kodiobuti nuuna, an obstacle.
 Kodobowa nuuna, scales; a balance.
 Kodu, voice; tune.
 Kogubiri, a funeral. Cf. Ogubiri.
 Kogubiri duriomoro, a cemetery; burying ground.
 Kohena, priest (introduced).
 Koi, a sore on the foot.
 Koima, cassowary feathers placed in the adigo gauntlet.
 Koipo, a ridge; a high place on the ground.
 Koito arao (*T*), to walk on tiptoe.
 Kokadi, a ball used in games, made from cocopaln leaf.
 Kokai, tusks of a pig.
 Kokea, a tuber; better roasted than boiled.
 Koki, penis erectio.
 Koko, hard.
 Koko.
 Koko besere, an unmarried girl.
 Koko osio, an unmarried man.
 Kokoia, kokowa, a crab.
 Kokoba, arrows made from grass. Used by boys in play.
 Komi nuuna, a seat; chair; stool; a thing to sit on. Cf. Omi.
 Koni, an edible grub found in the sago palm.
 Koora, a conical basket used for catching prawns.
 Kopu, short.
 Kopugo wai, to shorten; to abbreviate; to make small.
 Kopukopu, very short.
 Korae, nuts used on drums and the legs of dancers as rattles.
 Koribotai, in the story of Osio buro.
 Korikori, name of a bird.

Korisia, to make fire, either by rubbing one stick on another, or by revolving one stick on another.
 Korisiai nuuna, poison. Cf. Orisiai.
 Koroaupo. Same as Koropa.
 Korodiria, a man's younger sister.
 Korogiriawado, moving on the buttocks with hands on the floor.
 Korogomuti dubu, a stupid man. Cf. Orogomuti.
 Koroio, a game; pastime.
 Koromidiuti, settlement of sago in the baru after kneading the pulp. Cf. Oromidi.
 Koromigiriti ota, timbers placed cross-wise.
 Koro'opai sia, lines of sutures on the skull. Cf. Oro'oputi.
 Koropa, fever.
 Koropisamo nuuna, a thing burned black.
 Koropoguti, chloasma; a brown pigmentation of the skin.
 Kororuso ipi, meeting place. Cf. Oruso.
 Korowagoberediro, whirling round; turning one's self round and round.
 Korowame, selling.
 Korowame moto, a store.
 Korowaro dubu, a beggar.
 Korowateidiro, a proposal to marry made again and again after being rejected.
 Kose, a cough.
 Kosio, walking with one heel off the ground. Cf. Osio.
 Koso, the white sago inside a cooked stick or ball.
 Kososo, breakable.
 Kosora, looking round. Cf. Osora.
 Kosora dubu, an enquirer; searcher.
 Koto, court-house. (Introduced), English court.
 Kotoi wagi, a stick placed in the ground for husking coconuts.
 Koudo, a tuft of hair on the head; a top knot.
 Koumiri, the stem on which coconuts hang, used as a broom; a brush; a broom.
 Kowaerewiawa, when it is turned over. Cf. Owaerewia.
 Kowarabuti nuuna, a couch.
 Kowaroso wato, early morning. Cf. Owaroso.
 Kowarupai maramu, a step-mother.
 Kowaruwo ivi, sewing cotton. Cf. Owaruwo.
 Kowea mere, boys who are being initiated, lit. finding boys. Cf. Owea.
 Kowioro ivi, halliards. Cf. Owioro.
 Kowitorai dubu, a saviour.
 Ku, a bullroarer.
 Kubi, deformed.
 Kubira, a corner; a bay.
 Kubu kubu, blunt, of tools.

Kuke, a flying-fox.
 Kuke soro, a needle made from a wing-bone of a kuke.
 Kuke pororo, an umbrella.
 Kukura kukura, palsied.
 Kunu, bread.
 Kupai, a signal with the hand or a flag; signs with the eyes; an order.
 Kupai osiodiro, to make a signal.
 Kuraere, stone.
 Kuraere gimini, a reef.
 Kuraere wio, stony sand; a sand-bank.
 Kuriouti, a casting of lots.
 Kurupa, a fish; rock cod.
 Kuruwa, a bush palm tree.
 Kusa, beads.
 Kusa mere, small beads.
 Kusi, the platform of a canoe.
 Kuso, a bandicoot.

M

M, *vpf.*
 Mabia, elder sister.
 Mabirira orobo, elder sister.
 Mabisuko, a virulent ulcer.
 Mabu, the stump of a tree; end of a log; foundation; reason of an action; the end sought.
 Mabu gonou, for this reason; because.
 Mabu dubu, friend.
 Mabu ramu, deliberately.
 Mabu tato, without foundation; without reason; groundless.
 Mabu tato dowā, touchy.
 Maburudo kioruti, a small edible white fruit.
 Mabuware, an omen. If a child cries when fighting-men surround a village, it is a good omen. If a dog barks at night, it is a sign that someone is about to die.
 Mabuwo, an armshell.
 Mada, a piece of wood used as a lever or crowbar.
 Mada, soft sandstone.
 Madaea, sugar-cane. (T) Ure. For varieties see Appendix.
 Madi, good; excellent.
 Madina, a term of affection; dear; beautiful, of a flower. Cf. Adi, Wade.
 Madia, name of a dance.
 Madia wowogo pasa, head-dress of feathers.
 Mado, name of a dance.
 Madoro, a road.
 Madubu, a bullroarer.
 Madusuru, a white lily, with leaves like taro plant.

- Magore, scaly ringworm; scales of a fish.
- Magota, mouth.
Magota orosuwo, mouthful.
Magota sia, the inside of the mouth.
- Magumoa, the inside of a person; seat of the feelings; conscience.
Magumoa erapo, a strong-hearted person.
Magumoawa, or magumoawato, in the inside.
Magumoa erapo tato, despondent; without heart; heartless.
- Mai, *abb. mo, ai.*
- Maiwari, a yellow berry, inedible.
- Makamaka, blossom; a decoration of leaves tied below the knee when dancing.
- Makeso, a conical hat.
- Mamagarena, mythical persons who live in trees and under stones.
- Mamani, wicked female fairies dwelling in trees in the forest. They have big heads and small bodies. They can kill people. When one sees a man alone she can change her face into that of his wife; a giddy boy or girl; a harlot.
- Mamaru, retch; vomit.
Mamarumarugo wai, to be seasick; to make sick.
Mamaru nuuna, an emetic.
- Mamoe, sheep (introduced).
Mamoe muso, wool.
Mamoe oborotama, flannel.
Mamoe patu, a flock of sheep.
- Mamoko, an island.
- Mana, a house open on three sides; a lean-to, one end of the roof touching the ground.
- Manababa, a small plant similar to ginger. The root and leaves are given to boys to eat during the Muguru ceremonies. The leaves are rubbed on skulls when the brain has been removed, to impart a fragrant smell. Men rub themselves down with the leaves after operations. The root is chewed and spat upon canoes, dugong harpoons, etc.; as a charm.
- Manakai, a ghost.
- Manawete, the mainland north of Kiwai Island.
- Maniapo, papaya; papaw.
- Manibu, the north-west season.
- Manoa, tortoise. *Cf. Anoa.*
- Mao'o, a joist; a beam.
- Mapani, a fruit like the mango, edible.
- Marabo, a piece of bamboo used for carrying water.
- Maradogo, quenchable. *Cf. Adogo.*
Maradogo patu, that which keeps going out; quenchable.
Maradogo tato, unquenchable.
- Maramege, lust.
Maramege dubu, adulterer.
Maramege orobo, a harlot.
- Maramu, mother.
- Mari, mirror; looking-glass.
- Mariri, iron.
- Marugo (*T*), a shoot; first leaf from a seed. (*K*) Samoga.
- Maruru, a firefly.
- Maruu, the killing of a pig for one of the Muguru festivities.
- Masaubo, a nuisance.
Masaubo overa, a report; yarn.
- Masawere, to produce a tremor of pleasant or unpleasant feeling to pass through the body, as when one is tickled by a feather.
- Masio.
Masio dubu, a man lying in wait for an immoral purpose.
- Masisi, matches (introduced).
- Masura, a harlot.
- Masusuwo, a strumpet.
- Mataru, calm, of the sea.
Mataro gorou, it is calm.
- Mate, a young shoot, ready for planting out.
- Matidiro, a little way.
- Maturupo, to place the hands behind the back.
- Mau, mother.
- Maubo, a butterfly. (*T*) Kawarea.
- Maumaro, pieces of bamboo lashed inside and outside of a double canoe when the sides are being built in with planks. They keep the water out of the canoe. They are fastened over the joint of the plank and the top of the canoe.
- Mauwamo, sorcery.
- Ma'u, ankle; neck; back part of the neck.
Ma'u kato, a pattern for a yoke of a dress.
Ma'u po'o, body of the first cervical vertebra.
Ma'u soro, cervical vertebrae.
Ma'u soro sia, *foramen magnum.*
- Me, *sf.* Same as Ime.
- Mea, a favourite; dependent.
Meamea, a benefactor; excellent; very good.
- Meeruwo, a beam laid on the floor of the tamu or gable end of the house.
- Megamo, polygamy.
Megamo dubu, a polygamist.
- Mere, a child.
Mere babigo, small boy or girl.
Mere buro, a baby.
Mere gaba orobo, a suckling woman.
Mere kare, a person who does not wish to have anything to do with children.
Mere kirotuti orobo, a midwife.

- Mere no, uterus.
 Mere oroto, childbirth.
 Mere patu, a company of children.
 Mere sirio, prolific.
 Mere tanaro, boyish.
 Mere tato orobo, a barren woman.
 Mere upuru, a lizard about twelve inches long.
 Mere upuro kouro, a vine used for tying garden fences.
 Mere wisiana (*T*), afterbirth. (*K*) Gadi.
 Merepa, a saltwater eel.
 Miaena, a head-dress; decorations for both arms and legs.
 Mi'ibo, heavy; difficult.
 Mi'ibogo wai, to encumber; to make heavy; to endure.
 Mi'ibo muba, a sad face; a sad person.
 Mi'ibo nuuna, a heavy thing; a burden.
 Mi'ibo tato, not heavy; not difficult; light; easy.
 Mi'ibo tu, clumsy; unhandy.
 Midu.
 Midu abera (*T*), a man who has taken his first head; uncle.
 Midu mere (*T*), nephew.
 Migidubu, a large mythical snake.
 Mimia, an edible thing like sugar-cane; the top only is eaten.
 Mimia abera, name of one of the Muguru ceremonies; name of a wooden image shown to boys during the ceremony.
 Mimia muguru, a dance which takes place inside the house.
 Mina, again.
 Minamina arogo, to insist; insist-ent.
 Minara minara, again and again.
 Minaime, secretly; clandestinely.
 Minaime arao, to walk stealthily; to slink about.
 Mino, form; shape; image; likeness.
 Ata minogo wai, to alter.
 Minowo, a freshwater turtle.
 Mi'o, charcoal.
 Mi'o erepeduai, a piece of red charcoal which gives off sparks when hit or when falling.
 Mipari, a native fruit.
 Miri, pearl-shell.
 Miro, peace.
 Mirogo wai, to make peace; to reconcile; to soothe.
 Miro overa arogo, to comfort.
 Miro tato, irreconcilable.
 Misiro, lucky; fortunate.
 Misiro tato, unlucky.
 Miti, root.
 Miti tato, rootless.
 Mitia, parallel.
 Mititi, sticks put on the side of the fire upon which fish is cooked; sticks fixed upright in the ground, as a garden fence.
 Mito, a crab.
 Mo, moro, mororo, I; my.
 Mo naturaima, I myself.
 Mo nuuna, beloved, of a person; my goods.
 Moroie, it is I; it is my turn.
 Morona, it is mine.
 Mo simaraima, only me.
 Mo.
 Mo adina (*T*), good; excellent.
 Mo.
 Mo owaro, to beg.
 Mo patu dubu, a beggar.
 Mo, *vsf.* plural.
 Moboro, an oven made with hot stones.
 Moburo, rain.
 Modobo, equal; enough. *Pl.*
 Modoboime, equal; enough.
 Modoboimego wai, to make equal; to translate.
 Modoboime overa, a translation.
 Modobo tato, not equal; contradictory.
 Momogo, fireplace in a house; the Milky Way.
 Momogo sia, the place where the fire is put.
 Momoro, dugong.
 Momuruwo, to shake, as the earth in an earthquake.
 Emomuruwo, to cause to shake.
 Emomuruouti, to continue causing to shake.
 Monedei, Monday (introduced).
 Moni, money (introduced).
 Moni kidabuti, a collection.
 Mono, a raft; a reed.
 Monobaro, a caterpillar.
 Mooparo (*T*), skin under the chin. (*K*) Odo'odo.
 Mo'o, round; circular.
 Mopo, a knot.
 Mopo'o'o'wo, knotted, as a piece of wood.
 Mori, an exchange of sisters in a marriage.
 Morisi, ophthalmia.
 Moro, a bee; caoutchouc, an elastic gum put on drums to increase the sound.
 Moro idi, honey.
 Moro opi, substance put on drums to make them sound.
 Morobaro, a caterpillar which bites and causes pain.
 Mororomororo, rank, of vegetation; dry grass.
 Mosio, a long way off; far.
 Mosioia, a very long way off; very far.

Moso, packing, as oakum in a boat; a wedge.
 Mosoro, the husk of a coconut.
 Motee, an apartment in a house; a room.
 Motee komidai dubu, one who takes the place of another; a deputy.
 Moto, house.
 Moto didiri, a household.
 Moto epuru dubu, the head of a house; a householder.
 Moto soriomo, the feast when a house is built; a housewarming.
 Motomoto, a large canoe with two outriggers.
 Motomoto bara, the side of a canoe.
 Motomoto bodo, the timbers lashed above and to the sides of the canoe to increase the freeboard.
 Motomoto didiri, the crew of the canoe.
 Motomoto ito, to the canoe, direction towards.
 Motomoto iwi, the cables of a canoe.
 Motomoto patora, the platform.
 Motomoto pi'u, the two large and long pieces of timber placed across the middle of the canoe and which form the foundation of the deck and the two outriggers.
 Motomoto sarima, the outriggers.
 Motomoto sawa, the sails.
 Motomoto sawa ota, the masts.
 Motomoto sosome, the part of the outrigger which glides through the water.
 Motomoto tugu, the spokes which fasten the pi'u to the sosome.
 Motomoto upa, the bows of the canoe.
 Motomoto uruuru, hold of the canoe.
 Motomotowa, in the canoe.
 Motomoto wamea, front part of canoe.
 Motomoto wapo, stern.
 Mouro, a compound; the land and houses inside of fence.
 Mowo, white ant.
 Mu, a flower. For list of Kiwai flowers see Appendix.
 Mu, *sf.* Cf. Ramu, Ramutu.
 Muba, face; headland; foreland.
 Mubabo (muba obo), influenza; watery discharge from the nostrils.
 Muba gopewa, before a person's face; in front of.
 Muba muba, sulky; melancholy; scowling.
 Muba muso, a moustache.
 Mubuo, mubuwo, name of a bird.
 Muda, a slope; incline; wood; timber.
 Mudamuda gabo, a sloping road.
 Mudu.

Mudu abera, uncle to sister's children.
 Mudu mere, nephew.
 Muguru, initiation ceremonies.
 Muguru ota, wooden images used in the Muguru.
 Muku (*T*), flesh of the buttocks.
 Mumuku, the coo of the white pigeon.
 Muopu (*T*), the scrotum.
 Muopu arasigiri, elephantiasis of the testicles.
 Muopu iopu (*T*), testicle.
 Muro, wisdom; ability.
 Muro dubu, a wise man.
 Muromuro, humble; gentle.
 Muro tanaro, wise conduct; wise way; gentle.
 Muro tato, without wisdom; foolish; indiscreet.
 Murumuru, a stain; a bruise; a mark left on the body after an act of violence.
 Mururumururu, a murmur.
 Muso, hair.
 Musomuso, hairy.
 Musu, musuma, costive; constipation.
 Musuru, a fringe.
 Muti (*T*), coconut fibre; a cork;
 Mutu, *sf.* to nouns and pronouns; with; Noumutu, with him; Neimutu, with them.
 Mu'u, to moan; to groan.

N

N, *vpf.* inclusive person.
 Na, *sf.* thing.
 Na'ati, mosquito.
 Nabo, ant-hill.
 Nadere, fable; tradition.
 Nado, a good-looking man or woman.
 Nado tato, not handsome; ugly.
 Na'e, a small crab.
 Na'e soro, the cast off skin of a crab.
 Namu, elder brother.
 Namukere, elder brother.
 Namutu, kin.
 Namutuuna, friend; kinsman; countryman.
 Nanturubi, friends.
 Nani, goat (introduced).
 Nani, nania, true.
 Nani'ia, very true.
 Nani'ia umoro, to know for certain; to be sure.
 Nanie, simple.
 Nanime, truly.
 Pai nanime, insincere.
 Nanito, always.
 Nanito nanito, always; for ever.
 Na'ora, name of a crocodile.
 Naposona. See Posona.

- Naramu.
 Naramu dubu (*T*), eldest brother.
- Nare'ere, a scab.
- Naru, the barbs on an arrow or spear.
- Naso, a round log put on the ground so that other logs may be rolled upon it; a roller.
- Natamo, namesake; to people having the same name.
- Nato, a wound; sore; a track.
 Nato tato, without spot; spotless; without blemish.
- Natura, only; unaltered; separate.
 Naturaimé, self; Mo naturaimé, I myself.
 Naturaimé omioi, to be lonely.
 Natura nuuna, the same thing.
 Natura siawa, in a place alone.
- Na'u, one.
 Na'ume, suddenly; quickly;
 Na'ume remaro, he takes it suddenly; Na'ume reremaro, he turns suddenly.
 Na'u mino, the same one.
 Na'u na'u, each, one by one.
 Na'u naturaimé, rare; only one like it.
- Ne, dung; excreta; rust.
 Nebudere, sediment; the white matter on the body of a newly born infant.
 Ne'ibi, diarrhoea.
 Ne kiramoruti gido, to go to stool.
 Ne mabu, anus.
- Ne'ao, a noise, as from children playing; a nuisance.
- Neda, like; Neda giboime emaro, do it like this.
 Neda nuuna, like this thing; like this; this kind.
- Nedewa, twins; two things put together as two bananas.
- Ne'ere, a bush fruit.
- Negasuregasure, name of a shrub.
- Nege, name of a tree from which canoes are made.
- Nei, they.
 Neibi, they three.
 Nei nuuna, theirs.
 Neito, they two.
- Nemogo, the land of departed spirits.
 The same as Adiri.
- Nenepa, sandfly.
- Nepiri, notches cut on a were or beheading knife to show the number of heads severed by it.
- Nese, pearl-shell, nacre.
 Nese lopu, a pearl-shell.
 Nese orogori, a crescent piece of pearl-shell worn as an ornament on the breast, and fastened round the neck with a string; a necklace.
- Neteru, a cradle made from cocopalmlaves. The mother carries the cradle or basket, in which the baby is laid, under her arm.
- Netewa, two.
 Netewa kemaragidiro, double minded.
 Netewa naubi, three.
 Netewa netewa sairo, four footed.
- Ni, this; this thing near at hand.
 Nidi, this.
 Nido, this side, pointing in the direction of the speaker. Cf. Gido.
 Ninaro, this thing near.
 Nita, direction towards a person; here.
 Nita emodoro, come in here for it!
 Nita emogu, come here and fetch it!
 Nita owogu, bring it here!
 Nitagu, this time; nowadays.
- Ni, *vpf.* n, i.
 Nibidumo, *vpf.* n, ibi, du, mo.
 Nibimo, *vpf.* n, bi, mo.
- Nibo, smell; odour.
 Nibonibo, a stench; very bad smell; fetid.
 Nibo ota, sandalwood.
- Nid, *vpf.* nido.
 Nidi. Cf. Ni.
 Nido, *vpf.* indefinite future incl. sing.
 Nido, *vp.*
 Nidudo, *vp.*
 Nidumo, *vp.*
- Nigo, you. *Pl.*
 Nigoibi, you three.
 Nigoto, you two.
 Nigoto toribo, you two.
 Nigoto nuuna, the things of you two.
- Nim, *vp.*
 Nimi, *vp.*
 Nimibidumo, *vp.*
 Nimidudo, *vp.*
 Nimidumo, *vp.*
- Nimo, we.
 Nimoibi, we three.
 Nimona, ours; our things.
 Nimo simara, we ourselves.
 Nimotu, we two.
- Nimo, coconut fibre. (*T*) Muti.
- Nimo, a louse.
 Nimoia, sionimo, a flea.
- Ninigo, to whisper.
 Ninigoninigo, to whisper very softly.
 Ninigo wasare, to hum.
- Nionio, muddy.
 Nionio obo, muddy water.
- Nira.
 Nira dubu, second brother.
 Niragerema, younger brother.
 Nirarobo, younger sister.
 Nirarobo toribo, the youngest sister.
- Niri.
 Niri iwi, the band for tying the feet

- together when about to climb a tree.
- Nirito, a line with fish strung upon it.
- Nirimagare, compassion; sympathy.
- Nirimagare koiti gido, to have compassion.
- Nirimagare nirimagare, forlorn.
- Nirimagare nuuna, a gift; present.
- Nirimagare tato, without sympathy; merciless; without respect or regard; unkind.
- Nirira.
- Nirira dubu, younger brother.
- Nirira robo, younger sister.
- Niro, inside.
- Niro beubeu, to hop.
- Niro gamosa, disgust; Niro gamosa airoiti, (my) inside is disgusted, I am disgusted.
- Niro'opu, the heart; inside of a person or tree; spirit.
- Niro pu'uwo, griping pains.
- Niro ramu, pregnant.
- Niro temeteme, colic; pains in abdomen.
- Niro tuburo, intestines; bowels.
- Nita. Cf. Ni.
- Nito.
- Nito mere, orphan.
- Niwoniwo, exhausted; feeble; drunk; weak.
- No, this; the thing I have in my hand.
- Noboi, here; in this place.
- Nonou, here; in my hand.
- Nonouwa, in this place, pointing it out.
- Nobe, the forehead; the region just above the bladder.
- Nogere.
- Nogereburo, an old man.
- Nogerenogere, a lot of old men.
- Noiri.
- Nori, a sweet potato. For list see Appendix.
- Noro, to grow.
- Noro tato, to be stunted; to grow slowly, as a child.
- Nou, he; she; it.
- Nou boro, I don't know.
- Nougido, for him; for her; for it.
- Noume, he alone.
- Nou nuuna, his; his thing.
- Nouta.
- Nowai, a chestnut; name of the chestnut tree.
- Nu, *vpf.* let, usually found with ai or aime as nuai, nuwai or nuwaim.
- Nuato.
- Nubuo, name of a small bird; an elegy; a song.
- Nubuo dubu, a man who blows the conch while others are paddling.
- He leads the singing and beats time on the side of the canoe.
- Nuku, a cup; mug.
- Nuku soro, a coconut shell.
- Numa, *vpf.* expresses indifference; just; don't care; Numadoguro, just come along, just come here; Numadosiodiro, just let him do it, or, Can you do it?
- Numadoguri, Will you come?
- Numai.
- Nupu, the tail of a bird; a head-dress made of feathers; the small end of a coconut.
- Nupu pasa, tail feathers.
- Nurumara, totem.
- Nuuna, *abb.* of Nuunumabu.
- Nuunumabu, thing.
- Nuunumabu idabuti, to pack up; to put things together. Cf. Adabuai.
- Nuunumabu tato, poor; indigent; destitute.
- Nuwa, again.
- Nuwai, or nuai, let; allow; Nuwai merea, let it alone! let it be! Nuwai miria, let them alone!

○

- O.
- O', an exclamation of surprise.
- Obere, a bushman.
- Obi.
- Obiaime, often; in vain; only used with verbs in the past tense; Obiaime nororu, I have called often.
- Obiarime. Same as Obiaime; Obiarime nosiodiro, I have tried in vain.
- Obidi, to spear turtle or dugong.
- Ibiditi, to keep spearing many.
- Obiditi, to beat out bark, in making cloth.
- Obiriodoi, to take off one garment; to unbend, as a bow.
- Ibiriodoia, to take off two garments.
- Ibirioduti, to take off more than two.
- Obisare, a whale; the magic stones of a sorcerer; a charm.
- Obo, water.
- Obododo, the seaside.
- Obo dopi, a blister.
- Obo durugere, to be thirsty; hungry for water.
- Oboia, an empty coconut shell for carrying water.
- Obo kare, a game played by children on the beach. The players try to keep their feet dry as the waves roll up. If one gets the

- feet wet such an one is "obo kare," and falls out of the game.
- Obo kiaputi nuuna, a jug or bucket.
- Obo marabo, a bamboo for carrying water.
- Oboobo, watery.
- Obotoribo aradorotai, to meet, as two currents in a river.
- Obo, to shoot one thing often.
- Ibo, to shoot many.
- Oboberai, to make a hole in a coconut.
- Iboberediro, *pl.*
- Obobo, to dig a hole for a post; to dig a grave. Cf. Emobodo, Bobo.
- Iobuti, *pl.*
- Obobo, to sew one piece of thatch.
- Obodoro, to chase, run after, one time only. Cf. Emabodorai.
- Ibodoro, one person to chase many.
- Obodoro diro, to chase one person a long time.
- Ibodoro diro, many to chase many.
- Obo'o, to sew the leaf of the nipa palm which contains food ready for cooking.
- Iobuti, to sew many.
- Obore, to have sexual intercourse.
- Oborigiai, to be wet once by a rising tide.
- Oborigiai wado, to be wet often.
- Oboro, ghost; spectre; devil.
- Oborotama, calico; print dress. Cf. Tama, skin.
- Oborotama ere, a rag; a patch.
- Oborotama kipiriti gido, to iron clothes.
- Oborotama kiwooruti gido, to wash clothes.
- Oborotama kiwooruti orobo, a washerwoman; laundress.
- Oborogo, to spread out something with the hands. Cf. Oburawa, Aberege, Borogoborogo.
- Iborogo, to spread many at one time.
- Iboroguti, to spread many one at a time.
- Oroborogo, to spread itself out. For *pl.* Cf. Oburawa.
- Oroburuguti, many to scatter themselves.
- Obouwai, to plant one thing.
- Ibouwai, to plant many at one time, as when a handful of seeds is put into the ground.
- Ibouti, to plant many one at a time.
- Emobouwai, to tie up a canoe to a stick or two made fast in the ground. Hence, to anchor; to knock in a nail.
- Imobouti, to keep knocking in nails.
- Irobouwai, to jump feet first into the water; to jump across a drain; to leap; to jump; to spring.
- Obu, a stick with notches cut in it, so that a person may count the number of heads taken, pigs killed, or of other things caught and killed.
- Oburawa, to spread out the fire or embers; to level a fire so that food may be cooked on it; to scatter. Cf. Oborogo.
- Iburuwa, *pl.*
- Oburuguti, to disband.
- Iburuguti, to scatter many.
- Iburuguwa.
- Oroburuguti, to scatter themselves, of many.
- Oda, an adze.
- Odi, the country north-east and east of Kiwai Island.
- Odi, the source of a river or creek.
- Odiai, to draw the string of a bow tight; to string a bow.
- Iodiai, to string many bows.
- Odio, to drink one thing.
- Idio, to drink many.
- Odiobo, to put an obstacle in the way; to conclude; to stop, as an engine. Cf. Adobo.
- Idiobo, *pl.*
- Orodiobo, to stop one's self; to cease crying.
- Kodiobuti nuuna, obstacle.
- Odiobowa, to sip. Cf. Odio.
- Odiodoi, to make a mark; fix a boundary; mark out, as the position of a fence.
- Odo, a bald head.
- Odoai, to take one fruit from a tree.
- Idoai, to take one bunch from a tree, one agent.
- Odoo, to pick fruit from one tree, one at a time, one agent.
- Ido'o, to take fruit from many trees.
- Idouti, to take fruit from many trees one at a time.
- Odobia, to dip in water; to heave a line as when fishing; to launch a canoe; to put into water; to soak.
- Idobia, to dip, etc., many at one time.
- Idobuti, idobiti, many one at a time.
- Emodobia, to dip for some one. Jno. 13.26.
- Odobowa, to measure, once only. Cf. Dodobo.
- Odobo, to measure the length of one piece, as of wood, with a two-foot rule.
- Idobo, *pl.*
- Odoburo, to open, as a door; to unlock.
- Idoburo, to unlock many one time.
- Idoburuti, *pl.*
- Orodoburo, to open, of its own accord.
- Odobuti, to try; to test; to prove.
- Emodobuti, to pay regard to.

- Ododiai, to make a thing look smart ; to do a thing well. Cf. Emeduti.
- Ododo, to beat a drum.
Emodo, to cause a drum to be beaten.
- Ododorowa, to push in front of one ; to thrust ; to knock down a person.
Idodorowa, *pl.* push many at one time.
Idodoruti, *pl.* push many one at a time.
- Odoi, *vsf.* doi added to final o of word-base.
- Odomatidiro (*T*), to watch ; to gaze at.
- Odo'odo, inferior maxillary region ; front part of neck ; skin under chin.
- Odori, to go down once, as a person or as the tide.
Iodori, many to go down once.
Odoriwado, one person to go down and then return, and repeat the action several times.
Iodoriwado, many to keep on going down.
- Odoria, to tear a thing straight down ; to tear leaves ; to rip calico.
Iodoria, *pl.*
- Odoro, to enter a place once.
Odoruti, one person to keep entering and coming out.
Emodoro, to fetch a thing out, enter for it, when the speaker is outside ; come inside and take it, when the speaker is inside.
Emodoruti, many enter one after another.
Owodoro, to put a thing inside a place ; to enter with it.
Emowodoro, to cause something to be brought into a house from outside.
Emowodoruti, to bring in the same thing again and again.
Imowodoruti, *pl.* to knock in nails with a hammer.
- Odorodoa (*T*). (*K*) Eruwai.
- Odownaro, clavicle ; collar-bone.
- Oduduro, to press pulp into the strainer when making sago.
- Oduduruti, to quiver, as the end of an arrow shot into a tree ; to quiver and stiffen as when an animal stretches itself out to die ; to shake slightly. Cf. Iwodu.
- Odugurai, to rinse.
Idugurai, to rinse many.
Oduguro, to hollow out ; to make a hole in wood, as when making a drum ; to burrow, as ants in wood.
Iduguro, *pl.*
Iduguruti, to rinse many, as a lot of bottles.
Iroduguriti, to gargle.
- Odumo, to be startled ; to jump, as when one is suddenly surprised.
Odumuti, to tingle.
Orowadumo, many to be startled all at once ; Nei rorowadumodurumo, they themselves are startled.
Orowadumuti, many to be startled one at a time.
Odumooriodoi, to jump backward when one is startled, as on seeing a snake.
- O'e, name of a tree from which balls are made for playing games.
- Ogio, to decorate the body with coloured earth ; to tattoo ; to decorate a canoe with colours. Cf. Emegio.
Igio, to decorate many.
Igiuti, to continue decorating many.
- Ogioridiro, to have the head above water when bathing or swimming.
- Ogiriō, to crawl on the hind quarters with the hands on the floor in a straight line ; to stumble ; to slip.
Ogiriōdīro, to crawl on the haunches a long time ; to crawl on the hands and knees.
Orowogiriōdīro, to shave one's self ; to crawl with something over one's self.
Orogiriai, to move one's self once sideways ; to get out of the way a little.
Orogiriaiwado, to keep on shuffling sideways as when a person is moving along the floor.
Oworogiriai, to cause a thing to be moved ; to move a thing.
Irimowogiriō, to slide and tumble.
Ogiriōdīro kaurō, a creeping plant, as the sweet potato.
- Ogiworuti, to stagger, as one sick, or drunk with gamoda.
- Ogodio, to cherish hatred in the heart, as Cain towards Abel.
- Ogoemarario, to go and fetch ; Ogu, Arario.
- Ogogoro, to descend, as a bird with outspread wings ; to swoop and pick up, as a hawk.
Iggogoro, *pl.* to hover.
Orogogoro, to drop down, as water from a tap or waterfall.
- Ogomu, the cheek.
Ogomu soro, the cheek-bone.
Ogomuwai, to hold in the mouth, as a pipe when smoking. Cf. Agumo.
Ogomudiro, to keep a thing in the mouth, as a dog a bone ; to suck, as a sweet.
Igomudiro, *pl.*

- Irimogomuti, to have an impediment in speech.
- Ogu, to come.
- Owogu, to bring one; to take one.
- Iwogu, to bring many.
- Emogu, to go for a thing; to fetch.
- Emowogu, to bring for someone.
- Ogubiri, to inter; to bury.
- Igubiri, to bury many at one time.
- Igubiriti, to keep on burying many.
- Orogubiri, to sink in mud while walking; to duck in the sea in sport.
- Ogumute, to put sago into the leaf of the nipa palm ready for cooking; to fill up.
- Oguriodoi, to bow the head; to bow down.
- Oroguriodoi, to bow one's self down.
- Emoguriodoi, to stoop down and pick something up.
- Imoguriodoi, *pl.*
- Ogurumi, to plunge or fall into water; to sit in water; to dip.
- Owogurumi, to dip things in water; to duck a person.
- Owogurumiwado, to dip one often.
- Iwogurumiwado, *pl.*
- Orogurumidiro, to dip one's self often.
- O'i, a coconut.
- O'i baribari, a young coconut ready for drinking.
- O'i dou, coconut and sago mixed and cooked.
- O'i durupi, trunk of the coconut palm.
- O'i idi, coconut oil.
- O'i idi kisiamuti gido, to rub on coconut oil; to anoint.
- O'i isi, milk made from scraped coconut.
- O'i kamu, the joint where the leaf of the cocopalms shoots out from the trunk. (*T*) O'i bogo.
- O'i mate, a sprouting coconut, ready for planting.
- O'i mosoro, husk of a coconut.
- O'i nimo, fibre made from the husk.
- O'i nupu, the small end of the nut.
- O'i nuwu, small pieces of thin coconut remaining in the shell after it has been scraped. This may be said to resemble what is left in a dish after a pudding has been mixed.
- O'i obo, coconut water.
- O'i paara, an old coconut.
- O'i papa, the refuse flesh of a coconut, after the fat has been extracted.
- O'i pasa, a coconut leaf.
- O'i pasa soro, the midrib of the coconut leaf.
- O'i patu, a bunch of coconuts.
- O'i sura, the flower of the coconut.
- O'i susuopu, a very small coconut just beginning to take shape.
- O'i woro, a coconut plantation.
- O'iawa, to take the flesh out of a coconut.
- O'iuti, to keep taking the flesh from one nut.
- Iuuti, to keep taking flesh from many nuts.
- Oirai, to tie up, as a canoe to another canoe or boat; to tow.
- Irai, to tie up many, or tow many at one time.
- Iruti, *pl.* and continuity.
- Emeirai, to tow, as a boat.
- Oisodoi, to trip; to stumble; to fall. Cf. Emuso, Kimuso, Kirimuso.
- Oisoduti, one to trip or stumble often.
- Oroisoduti, to stumble.
- Oiti, to become.
- Oiuti, to pollute; to splash in water and make it dirty.
- Oiwo, tired; weary; jaded.
- Oiwoiaimeito, going very slowly.
- Oiwo komi tagu, leisure; sitting down doing nothing.
- Oiwometo, to loiter; linger.
- Oiwooiwo, very tired; very weary.
- Oiwori, aimlessly; in vain; for nothing; with no purpose.
- Okikirimuti, to tickle.
- Ikikirimiti, to tickle many.
- Omi, to sit. Cf. Omiol.
- Orowomi, to sit.
- Omidai, to take one.
- Imidai, to take many at one time.
- Imade, to take many one at a time.
- Ominuo, oath (introduced).
- Omiol, to sit; to stay; to dwell.
- Omidiro, to sit for a long time.
- Orowomiwado, many to sit themselves down for a time.
- Omiri, to admire.
- Oromiri, to admire one's self, as when dressed for a dance.
- Omo, a green ant.
- Omona, front; before; Oro omona, before thee.
- Omona gabo, the front road.
- Omona iopu, first fruits.
- Omonaito ogu, to go on in front; in the imperative, Go ahead, and I will follow.
- Omoria, to distribute; to divide one thing with another or several persons; to pay as wages.
- Iomoria, *pl.*
- Omoro, to keep putting something out of the mouth.
- Omoroa, to put a thing out of the mouth, as, e.g., food.
- Iromoruti, *pl.* and continuity.

- Omowiodoi, to draw a deep breath; to absorb as blotting paper.
- Omua, to spear a fish.
- Iromua, to fall headlong.
- Iawa iromu, to pick one's teeth.
- Omudo, to pull a canoe or boat into the water. Cf. Amudo, Amudia.
- Omudorai, to draw a person. Jno. 6.44.
- Omudodiro, to keep on dragging.
- Iromudo, to keep dragging itself along; to creep, as a sweet potato.
- Irimomudo, to slide.
- Omuguguruti, to tremble, as from cold or rain; to tremble from fear of persons. The cause of the trembling takes the suffix rudo if a thing, but gaute if a person.
- Omuruwo.
- Emomuruwo, to cause to shake. Cf. Momuruwo.
- Oni'i iopu, a sweet edible native fruit. The Torres Straits wongai.
- Ono, urine.
- O'o'o'rai, to bend something that is flat, as a piece of bark to make a basket; to bend paper, or sheet iron.
- I'o'o'rai, to bend many.
- O'o'ori, to dry, of wet clothes; to coagulate, as blood.
- I'o'ori, *pl.*
- O'opai (*T*), to shut, as a door; close, as a hole.
- O'oputi, to mend, of clothes; to patch.
- Imo'opai, to enclose many in a net.
- Oro'oputi, to be plugged up.
- Kemo'opai nuuna, a shutter.
- O'oritiro, to be cooked, of food; to be done.
- O'osa, to darn; to put one thread through another.
- O'owo.
- Sa'i o'owo, sunny.
- Overa o'owo dubu, chatterer.
- Pibe o'owo, to travel.
- Opia, to kill.
- Ipiatuti, to kill several.
- Oropia, to kill one's self.
- Opiopi, lumpy.
- Opipiriti, to crush with the hands; to rumple; to press; to massage. Cf. Ipirimai, Emapipiri.
- Emopipiriti, to cause one to massage.
- Opirava, opirawa, to hide; to be hidden. Cf. Piro.
- Oropirava, to hide one's self.
- Oropiriti, many to hide themselves.
- Oropiro, to slink and crawl in shame; to hide one's self.
- Owopirava, owopirawa, to cause a thing to be hidden.
- Iwopirōwa, iwopirava, *pl.*
- Orowopirava, to cause one's self to be hidden; to lurk; to lie in wait.
- Koropirawa ipi, hiding place.
- Opiriwo, to untie; to unloose; to unbind.
- Ipiriwo, to untie many one time.
- Ipiriwouti, to untie many one at one time.
- Oropiriwouti, to untie one's self.
- Opisamuti, to burn food black.
- Opitawa, to bore a hole in a piece of wood, as with a brace and bit; to germinate, as seeds.
- Opituti, to bore several holes in one plank.
- Ipituti, to drill many holes in many planks.
- Oropitawa, to make a hole in itself, as a boat that leaks.
- Oropituti, to leak continually.
- Emepitawa, to bore a hole in wood.
- Opito, to be ready, of food.
- Eremepito, to be ready, of food.
- Tau wopito, overcooked, of food.
- Opoa.
- Opoa irisnimabu, stale food.
- Opodia, to break, as when one pulls down a picture and breaks the string.
- Iopodia, to break many.
- Oropodia, to break one's self.
- Nuwai moropodia, let it break.
- Emopodia.
- Opogai, to strike with the finger-nail; to fillip; to knock once.
- Opoguti, to keep on knocking at one door.
- Iopoguti, to keep knocking at several doors.
- Oropogai, to belch forth, as fire or water; to burst.
- Oropoguti, to knock one's self about, as when a fish is taken out of water; to wallow.
- Emopoguti, to be speckled; to be spotted.
- Opoi, to count; to call a name.
- Ioputi, to count many.
- Oropoi, to call one's self; to call one's own name.
- Eremoputi, to guess.
- Opo'o, to bend double, as when at stool. Cf. Iropuai, Iroupuai.
- Opouti, to bend double for a long time.
- Opoidiro, to continue bent double.
- Oporigai, to finish.
- Iporigai, *pl.*
- Oroporigai, to finish one's self; to wear out; to pass away.
- Iriwaporigai, to waste one's goods.

- Iriwaporiguti, to squander one's substance.
- Oposoro.
- Iposoro, to make a track in long grass by treading it down.
- Iposoruti, *pl.*
- Oposoromai, to fasten down, as when one puts a weight on the top of papers; to cover over, as when a flood covers the land; to cover up.
- Oposoridiro, or oposorudiro, to overlay, of a person; to cover with the wings, as a bird or hen sitting upon eggs.
- Iposorudiro, to cover several.
- Opuodoi, to burn by fire; to burn up.
- Ipuwoduti, to burn up many things at one time, or at different times.
- Opuopu.
- Opuopu kuraare, a pebble.
- Opuose, to rot, of fruit or meat. Cf. Epuse.
- Opuse simaraime, to rot of itself; become rotten.
- Opuwo, to keep searching for one cause.
- Ipuwo, *pl.*
- Opuwomai, to investigate; to search for the cause of an effect; to touch a person with a hot fire stick.
- Or-, *vpf.*
- Oreamu, a bow without a string.
- Oribotai.
- Iribotai, to choose.
- Iributi, *pl.*
- Oribowa, oribouwa, to rise from lying down or sleeping. Cf. Otoboa.
- Oworibowa, to cause one to get up; to make one get up.
- Iworibitidiro, to get up one's self.
- Oriburio, to keep coming to the surface of the water, as a dugong or porpoise.
- Oridimai, to come out of fire; to come out of water. Cf. Idimai, Idiai.
- Oridimo, to keep coming out.
- Oriidiro, to lie in heaps on the ground.
- Orimuti, to polish; to scour.
- Irimuti, *pl.*
- Ororimuti, to rub one's self against a post.
- Oworimuti, to rub to make sharp; to file; to sharpen.
- Orio, new, of things and persons; raw, of meat.
- Orio dubu, a young man; novice; new chum.
- Orio dudu kuguai, to put in a new axe handle.
- Orio duriomoro, new land; uncultivated virgin soil.
- Oriogoruso, name of a mythical monster who ate (goruso) raw (orio) food.
- Orio kadabuai dubu, bridegroom.
- Orio'orio, underdone, of meat.
- Orio orobo, bride.
- Orio owe, new moon.
- Orio sagana, new moon.
- Oriou, always raw.
- Oriodoi, to walk backwards; to go astern, of a boat.
- Orioduti, to continue going astern.
- Oriodorai, to go astern once; to go behind a person; to peep round a corner stealthily and withdraw when seen; to quiver, as the reflex action of newly killed meat; to be dazzled by the sun.
- Oriodoraiwado, continued action.
- Oriori.
- Oriori damari, an angry or frowning look.
- Oriorito eauri, to watch; to stare.
- Orirai, to hang one's self by the neck. Cf. Eru, Oirai.
- Oririti, to hang, of fruit.
- Oriridiro, to hang continually.
- Oriruti, to begin to bear fruit.
- Oriro, to flood, of the tide.
- Orisiai, to die.
- Irisisiti, *pl.* many die.
- Orito, to set in a line or rank; to fall in, as soldiers.
- Oritowa, to put one fish on a string.
- Irituti, to put many fish on a string, one at a time.
- Oro, thorn; barb; horn.
- Oro'oro, thorny; prickly.
- Oropata, a stick with thorns; a thorny stick.
- Oro, thou; you; Ororo iga reauri? Do you see it?
- Oroare, to blaze, as a fire; to burn, as a fire or lamp.
- Oroare tato, fuel that will not burn; wet firewood.
- Orobai, to catch; to hold; to adopt.
- Orobai waito, to grip.
- Orobai di ito, to catch in a trap.
- Orobidiro, to hold continually; to handle.
- Orobidiro kikikime, to hold fast; to endure.
- Orobo, a woman; a female.
- Orobora, a wife.
- Orobo wowogo, a female bird.
- Sopu orobo, a wasp.
- Orobodiai, to do things from habit; to habituate.
- Orobori (*T*). (*K*) Obore.
- Oroburuguti. Cf. Oborogo.
- Orobuti, to sleep regularly in one place.
- Orode'eruti, to waddle; to walk unsteadily; to stagger, as a drunken man.
- Orodio, to strike with the fist.

- Orodamai, to come in sight.
 Orodro, to dispute.
 Orodoromo, to lean against a person, of things.
 Irodoromo, to continue leaning against many.
 Orodorowa, to lean, of things against a wall.
 Irodorowa, *pl.*
 Iroduruti, *pl.* and continuity.
 Orodoromai, to arrive at a place. Cf. Odoro.
 Orogidiro, to remain dressed. Mt. 3.4. Cf. Ogio.
 Orogio, to keep touching the same thing.
 Orogioimai, to touch a thing one time.
 Irogio, to keep touching many things.
 Orogogoruti, to grow, as a child.
 Orogomorudo, from your side.
 Orogomuti, to be stupid; unable to do anything right; to be ignorant.
 Orogori, to gird; to put on a belt or loincloth; to tighten; Nese orogori, to put on a necklace.
 Orogowodoi, to postpone; to be late; to be prevented from taking a journey.
 Oroguriodidiro, to lean on the table on the elbows, with face down. Cf. Ogurio.
 Oroiawa, to cast off, as a snake its old skin.
 Oroio, to play.
 Orooiwo, to recline; to lie in an inclined position. Cf. Orou.
 Oromaro, jealous.
 Oromidi, to hit often.
 Oromidiai, to hit once.
 Oromidiouti. Cf. Koromidiouti.
 Oromiditai tu pata ito, to pat with the hand.
 Oromigiriti (*T*). (*K*) Oworodu. Cf. Igiri.
 Oromo, the beach; water's edge.
 Oromobo, the sea. Cf. Oromo, Obo.
 Oromobo damo, deep water; the ocean.
 Oromobo kuraere, a rock in the sea; sea stone.
 Oromoito atarumai, to steer out to sea.
 Oromo sapuwo atarumai, to steer seawards.
 Oromowuti, to sail. Cf. Eremowuti.
 Oromutu, name of a sweet yam; with you.
 Oro'o diro, to do; to walk about; to gad about; to remain in a place; Nei oiwori roroodirodurumo, they are doing nothing; Nigo ebetaido roro'o dirodurumo nonouwa? What are you doing here?
 Oro'o pai. Cf. O'opai, Koro'opai.
 Oro'oputi, to be plugged up.
 Orooro (*T*). (*K*) Sosoro.
 Oropia, to slap the thigh or buttocks with the hand, when excited.
 Oropiatuti, to continue to slap.
 Oropiro. Cf. Oropirava.
 Oropogai. Cf. Opopgai.
 Oropomatido, inseparable.
 Oropuoropu, coarse, as a cloth; rough, of a road.
 Orora.
 Oraraorara, fairies; mythical persons who live in the bush.
 Oraradubu, a mythical person or spirit living in trees or water.
 Ororo, to enter a canoe or boat, of a person, or a wave.
 Ororuti, to continue entering, of many.
 Orororomobowa, to sail.
 Ororo ororo, dry, as clothes, or a sandbank when uncovered.
 Ororo sirigo, the muscles of the lumbar region.
 Ororu, to call. Cf. Orumai.
 Iroru, *pl.* to cluck.
 Ororuso, to meet on the road. Cf. Orosodorai.
 Ororuwo, ororuo, to come down, to go down, as the tide.
 Owororuwo, to cause one to come down; to let down, as a net.
 Iwororuwo, to let down many.
 Emororuwo, to cause one to come down from a place above to fetch something.
 Eremororuwo, to come down.
 Eremororuodiro, many to go down at one time.
 Oruruwoto, a massacre in which both sides take life.
 Orosa, perspiration.
 Orosai, to grind. Cf. Arosai.
 Orosigiamuti. Cf. Osogeamuti.
 Orosodorai, to pass on the road; to walk past. Cf. Osodai.
 Orosodoro, to keep passing; pass again and again.
 Orosoduti, to go in different directions.
 Orosumo, to keep rising and falling in water, as a piece of wood, or the float of a fisherman.
 Orosuwo, to pass a thing from one person to another; to be full.
 Orosuti, to pass the same thing often.
 Irosuti, *pl.*
 Orotidiomai, to kick an unseen object with the foot; to knock against.
 Orotidiouti, to kick the same thing often; to be in collision.

- Oroto, to be born; to shed (of tears).
 Irotuti, to be born, of many.
 Idobi oroto, to weep; to cry.
 Emerete, to mourn for the dead.
 Imerete, *pl.*
 Idobi kirotuti, lamentation.
- Orotoro, to look at one's self in a mirror.
 Orou, to lie level, of things; to lie in a reclining position.
 Oroudiro, to continue lying.
- Oroupudiro, to recoil, as from fear; to shudder, as from cold.
- Orow, *vp.* or, ow.
 Orowa, cat's-cradle; string figure; story; yarn.
- Orowadoro, to boast. Cf. Adoro.
 Orowateidiro, to circulate a false report; to propose marriage.
- Orowatura, to defend one's property; to fight in defence of another's goods.
 Iriwatura, *pl.*
- Orowiodoi, to avenge an injury; to beat against the tide. Cf. Owiodorai.
 Orowoduti, to flow, of water. Cf. Uwodoi.
- Orumai, to call. Cf. Ororu.
 Irumai, to call many.
- Oruriai, to pine away, of the body.
 Oruso, to eat one thing.
 Irisama, to eat two things.
 Iriisoibi, to eat three things.
 Iriiso, to eat many.
 Ito tatoime kiriso, to eat selfishly.
 Minaime kiriso, to eat secretly.
 Badibadi kiriso, to eat together.
 Ito ito kiriso, to eat unselfishly.
- Osa, the place where an arrow head is fastened to the shaft.
 Osare, name of a dance.
- Osi'ai, to embrace; put the arms round a person; to take up in the arms.
 Iosiai, *pl.*
- Osi'ai, to let out blood; to cut the body; to put out the eyes. Cf. Osiuti.
 Osi'o, to cut one person many times.
 Isu'uti, to cut many one at a time.
 Isi'ai. Parako iopu isiai, to geld.
- Osigobowa, to blow a fire once.
 Osigobuti, to keep blowing.
 Orosigobowa, to burst into flames on its own account.
- Osiirimai, to emit sparks, as from a fire stick, or from a torch when fishing at night; to be benighted.
 Osiiriti.
 Orosiirimai.
 Orosiiriti, to be benighted.
 Irosiiriti.
- Osi'o, a boy.
 Osioburo, a small baby boy.
 Osi'o buruburu, a single man.
- Osi'o, to walk with the toes of one foot on the ground and heel off the ground. Cf. Osurai.
- Osiodiro, to make.
 Isiodiro, to make many.
 Orosiodiro, to make one's self; get ready; to prepare.
 Emosiodiro, to make for another person.
 Kemosiodiro dubu, a person making something for another.
 Osiodiro wado, to perpetuate.
- Osiuti, to cut up into pieces, as an animal or man. Cf. Osi'ai.
- Oso, a horse (introduced).
- Osodai, to divide one thing into two parts.
 Isodai, *pl.*
 Osuduti, to tear off piece by piece, as leaflets from a cocopalms leaf.
 Isoduti, *pl.*
 Osodowa. Ereere osodowa, to sit apart.
 Isodowa, to sever.
 Owosodai, to allot.
 Iwosodai, to separate; to share.
 Orosodai, to withdraw, separate one's self.
 Orosodowa, to divide itself.
 Imosoduti, to be divided among many.
 Imowosodai, to divide things between many.
 Ereemosoduti, to divide one among themselves.
 Irimosoduti, to divide several among themselves.
- Osogeamuti, to shake, as things on a table; to move things about.
 Orosigiamuti, to wobble about, as the head of a sick person.
- Oso'ai, to nudge; to jog.
 Oso'iouti, to jostle; to press as when in a crowd, of one person only.
 Oros'o'iouti, to push in a crowd, many to jostle one another.
- Osome, to keep licking with the tongue.
 Osomeai, to lick with the tongue once.
 Isomeai, to lick many.
- Osome'ai, to kiss. Cf. Osome.
- Oso'orowa, to spread out, as a garment or mat; to spread out an enemy, defeat him in fight.
- Oso'oruti.
 Iso'oruti, to strew, as leaves on a road.
- Osora, to seek; to look round for.
 Isora, to seek many.
 Orowasorodiro, to examine.
- Oso're, early.
- Osorai, to sit on the heels; squat.
 Osoridiro, to remain sitting on the heels.

- Emeserai, to squat, as in taking a thing from the water.
- Osoriouti, to crush under foot; to smash by hand; to grind; used of violent headache, pain smashing the head. Cf. Ososo.
- Isoriouti, to smash; crush to pieces.
- Orosoriouti, food boiled to rags.
- Eremosoriouti.
- Ososirai, to tie up; to make fast with one turn.
- Isosirai, *pl.* to tie several with one turn.
- Ososiriti, to make fast by several turns.
- Isosiriti, to fasten several.
- Emososirai, to cause to tie up.
- Emososiriti, *pl.*
- Ososo, to break, as crockery; to break by crushing between the hands.
- Isooso, to break many one time.
- Isosuti, *pl.* and continuity.
- Orososo, to break itself.
- Orososuti, to shatter; to be smashed.
- Osu, the top; upper part.
- Osuito, to the top.
- Osu pata, back of the hand; instep.
- Osurudo, on the top; above; overhead.
- Osu tatamu, the upper jaw.
- Osuto, to the top; aloft.
- Osuwa, on the top; higher; above.
- Osuwato, on the top; higher; above.
- Osua.
- Osua koiriti mote'e, a hammock.
- Osudera, to blow with the mouth one time; to sweep.
- Osuderuti, to blow one thing several times.
- Isuderuti, *pl.* to blow several.
- Osugio, to imitate; to pretend.
- Islugio, *pl.*
- Osumiri, to wither; to droop when the sun is hot. Used only in this sense.
- Isumiriti.
- Orosumiri, to wither, as a limb, hand.
- Orosumiriti, to wither, as a tree, etc.
- Osupo, to bleed one drop of blood.
- Osuputi, to bleed freely, of one wound; to trickle.
- Isuputi, *pl.*
- Orowosuputi, to bleed in drops. Lu. 22.44.
- Osurai, to stand on tiptoe. Cf. Osio.
- Osuruti, to dig a level piece of ground; to dig up grass; to plough.
- Osuruwo, to go out, as from a house.
- Osu'umai, to finish or complete a thing, or a piece of work.
- Isu'umai, *pl.*
- Ota, tree; log; piece of wood. For tree names see Appendix.
- Ota arima, the latex of trees when red; gum.
- Ota ere, a chip.
- Ota i'o, thorn.
- Ota iopu, fruit of trees; kidney.
- Ota ipi, the trunk of a tree; palings.
- Ota iri, shade of a tree.
- Ota isabuna kisiodiro gido, to mark or blaze trees when travelling in the bush.
- Ota isi, sap of trees; latex.
- Ota kago, a forked stick.
- Ota kapuke (*T*), kidney. (*K*) Ota iopu.
- Ota mudo, a crooked tree; not growing straight; a tree leaning over.
- Ota niroopu ibiibi, the pith or soft part between the bark and wood.
- Ota nori, manioc from which arrow-root is made.
- Ota pari, small scrub; scrub or bush land.
- Ota pasa, leaf of a tree.
- Ota patu, a pile of timber; a raft.
- Ota tama, bark, of a tree.
- Ota upi, small saplings; sticks stuck into the ground to mark a line or boundary.
- Otigi, to stand a thing on end; to place in an upright position.
- Itigiti, to put out oars in a whale-boat.
- Itigiti ota, stanchions; timbers placed on end.
- Oto, thumb; a wooden adze for chopping sago palm.
- Oto pitu, thumb-nail.
- Otoai, to cut one. Cf. Oto, Ototo.
- Itoai, to cut several at one time.
- Otouti, to cut the same one often; to hack.
- Itouti, to continue to cut; to cut down grass; to clip or trim a hedge.
- Otobowa, to get up; to rise from a sitting position. Cf. Oriboa.
- Itoboa, to take one step.
- Owotoboa, to cause one to take one step.
- Iwotoboa, to cause many to take step.
- Iwototoburio, to step often.
- Orowotobowa, to get themselves up.
- Orowotobuti, many to get themselves up.
- Irimowotoboa, to affront.
- Otoi, to stand.
- Emotoi, to stand for some reason; to wait at table, as servant.
- Owo'oi, to stand with something.

- Iwotoi, to stand with (fruits), of a tree, to bear fruit.
- Emowotoi, to pin down a fish which has been speared, by driving the spear further in while the fish is still alive and struggling.
- Orowotoi, to stand up with.
- Iriwotai, *pl.* to stand up once to spear fish.
- Otoidiro, to remain standing.
- Irimowotoi, to dispute.
- Otomai, to place one thing on the top of another; to put hands on.
- Itomai, *pl.*
- Orotomai, to place one's self at the top; to perch, as a bird.
- Orotomuti, many to be perched at different places.
- Otomatidiro, to remain on the top.
- Otomu, to direct, of conduct; command; denounced. Cf. Totomu.
- Oto'obo, to bite; to sting.
- Oto'obuti, to gnaw one.
- It'o'obuti, to gnaw several.
- Irimoto'obuti, to bite the under lip in anger or determination.
- Otopai, to taste.
- Otopatuti, to taste the same thing many times.
- Itopatuti, *pl.*
- Otoria, to cut through, as a piece of wood, etc.; to take captive.
- Otoro, to bite off a bit.
- Otoruti, to nibble; to peck.
- Itoruti, *pl.*
- Otoro otoro, bright; shining; clear.
- Otorootoro obo, clear water.
- Ototo, to chop, as the sago tree with the wooden adze or oto. Cf. Oto.
- Ioto, to chop many.
- Ototoburio, to stop; to halt; one person to keep on sitting down and rising. Cf. Otobowa.
- Owototoburio, to cause a person to get up and sit down often.
- Ototoro, to split, of clothing.
- Itotoro, to split many.
- Ototoruti, to split one in several places.
- Itotoruti, to split several.
- Imototoro, to gut fish.
- Otouri, to tread upon; to trample under foot. Cf. Ipataruti.
- Itouri, to tread upon many.
- Otouruti, to tread upon one several times.
- Itouruti, to tread on several often.
- Otowerai, to change, as a man his mind, or a ship her course; to turn a thing round; to turn from one road into another.
- Itowerai, to change many; to influence.
- Otoweruti.
- Orotowerai, to change one's self; to repent.
- Orotoweruti.
- Otowo, to nod, as when one is drowsy.
- Uworo'otawa, to nod when sitting down and wanting to sleep; to be drowsy.
- Otura, to crow, of a fowl.
- Oturatuti, one keeps crowing.
- Ituratuti, several keep crowing.
- Otuturo, to stretch out the hand. Cf. Tu.
- Ituturo.
- Otuturai, to stretch one time.
- Otuturuti, to stretch out a tangled fishing-line or a surveyor's chain.
- Ituturuti, to stretch many.
- O'u, a reed from which are made tongs for lifting food from the fire; the tongs themselves.
- O'ubu.
- Era o'ubu, to make the fire ready; to set the fire.
- Oumiri, to clean up, of a road.
- Oumuai. Cf. Ioumuai.
- Oupiriti, to crinkle; to rumple.
- Outi, to adze; to hollow out, as a canoe.
- Iouti, *pl.*
- Overa, word; speech; language.
- Overa ere'ere, contention; different word or speech.
- Overa karatai, dumb.
- Overa kiaroguti, to chat; to yarn.
- Overa kisiديوiro, to make an agreement.
- Overa mabu, text; purport; meaning.
- Overa modoboime, a metaphor; translation.
- Overa oboroguti, to exaggerate; to spread a report.
- Overa o'o'wo orobo, a vixen; a woman who is always talking and grumbling.
- Overaovera, gossip; a parley.
- Overa tato, silence; not a word.
- Overa tato dubu, a mute.
- Ovia, to launch, as a canoe.
- Ovioro, to raise; lift a thing up. Cf. Ioro.
- Ivioro, *pl.*
- Ovioridiro, to keep a thing lifted up.
- Ow-, *vpf.* with.
- Owabegewa, to open a box; to lift up a lid; to open a tin of meat.
- Iwabeguti, *pl.*
- Owabogoiri, to lead.
- Iwabogoiri, *pl.*
- Owadio, to lengthen, as a dress; to make longer.
- Owaerewia, to turn over; to expose.
- Owaerewuti, to turn the same over often; to toss by hand.

- Orowaerewia, to turn one's self over ;
to rock as a canoe or boat.
- Orowaerewo, to continue to rock ;
to buffet.
- Irimowaerewia, to go about, as a
canoe or boat ; to beat.
- Owagegere, to turn round. Cf. Agediai.
- Iwagegere, to turn several round.
- Orowagere, to turn one's self round.
- Irimowagegerediro, to go about ship
continually ; to beat.
- Owageremai, to begin.
- Owagiriai, to stop ; prevent ; hinder ;
check.
- Iwagiriai, to stop many.
- Orowagiriai, to check one's self ; to
restrain one's self.
- Owagoberai, to stir round one time, as
when stirring porridge in a
saucepan ; to mark with chalk,
as when drawing a circle.
- Iwagoberai, to stir several once.
- Owagobero, to stir round.
- Owagoberuti, to stir one thing sev-
eral times.
- Iwagoberuti, to stir round several.
- Owagoberediro, to stir continually ;
to mix, of paints or other things.
- Emowagoberai, to make a ring round
a stick or a mat.
- Orowagoberediro, to writhe.
- Owagoria, to have ; to hold ; to keep
one.
- Iwagoria, *pl.*
- Iwagoria dubu, a powerful or influ-
ential person.
- Owaguomai, to drive a thing home, as
a nail.
- Iwaguomai, to drive in several.
- Orowaguomai, to compel one's self ;
to do something unwillingly ;
to miss doing ; to attempt and
not succeed.
- Owai, to make ; to do.
- Iwai, to make many.
- Wai, added to adjectives to form
verbs. The adjective adds the
particle go, as Uba, bad ; Ubagowai,
to make bad.
- Owairio, to bring something ashore from
a boat. Cf. Airio.
- Owairiodiro, to haul a fish in by a
line ; to drag a turtle or dugong
in water.
- Owaisoruti, to brandish violently ; to
shake the head from side to side
violently, as an emphatic "no."
- Owameai, to come back ; to return.
- Iwameai.
- Orowameai, to return one's self, of
one's own accord.
- Orowame, to buy ; purchase.
- Emowameai, to cause to return ; to
answer ; to reply to a question
or statement.
- Orowameuti, many to go back.
- Irimowame, to sell ; to change
things for something.
- Owamiriti, to rock, as a mother a baby
in her arms.
- Owapotai, to tell ; to relate. Cf. Arapoi.
- Iwapotai.
- Owapotaidiro, to tell continually.
- Emowapotai, to cause to tell ; to
tell a person to give information
to another.
- Owarabu, to lie over, as a house, used
with Uwo, to sleep.
- Owaraidiro, to swing.
- Owaraurai, to take a child from its
father's back and put it on the
ground ; to put on the ground.
- Owarebai, to help.
- Iwarebai.
- Owaro, to beg.
- Owaroso, dawn of day.
- Owaruwo, to sew cloth or print.
- Owaruodiro.
- Owasio. Cf. Asio.
- Owasoro, to follow. Cf. Osora.
- Owasorodiro, to track ; to keep on
following ; to inspect.
- Orowasorodiro, to examine ; to spy
upon ; to follow with the eye
stealthily.
- Emowasorodiro, to feel with the
hand for something lost. Cf.
Asoria.
- Owataruti, to carry inshore by the tide,
as driftwood ; to leave at high-water
mark ; to be thrown up by waves
on the beach. Cf. Ataru.
- Owatio, to keep touching with the hand ;
to continue touching lightly.
Cf. Ateai.
- Owatiomai, to touch with the hand ;
to touch slightly.
- Iwatio, to touch many.
- Owaubia, to suffer for another.
- Orowaubia, to suffer for the sake of
another ; to be injured in a fight
on behalf of another person.
- Owaupo, to wrap up, as a parcel or baby.
- Iwaupo.
- Owauputi.
- Iwauputi.
- Owauwota, to lift up by the hand to
drink. Cf. Auwota.
- Owauwotatuti.
- Iwauwotatuti.
- Owawuti, to wag, as a dog its tail ; to
shake a person with the hand
when waking him ; to signal ;
to shake out clothes ; to wave.
- Orowawuti, to shake itself ; to shake,
as the feathers on a dancer's

- head; to shake a nail so that it may be pulled out of a piece of wood.
- Eremowawuti, to shake one's self.
- Owe, the moon.
- Owea, to find one.
- Iwia, to find many at one time.
- Iwiatuti, to find many.
- Owesoruti, to shake the head. Another spelling of Owaisoruti.
- Owia, to put one article into a canoe or boat.
- Iowia, to put in several.
- Iowuti, to put in a cargo; to load.
- Owiodorai, to pull back; haul back, as a ship's sails; to turn down, as a lamp-wick.
- Owiodidiro.
- Owiworo, to put on, as trousers, gloves, ring, or armshell. Cf. Ioro.
- Iwiworo, to put on many.
- Orowiwo, to put on one's self.
- Owiwurio, to lift up again and again, as a piece of wood; to keep turning a lamp-wick up and down. Cf. Iorurio.
- Owitorai, to save a person; one person to save another.
- Iwitoria, to save many.
- Orowitorai, to save one's self.
- Iwitoro, to save many. Mt. 27.42.
- Owodimai, to push a person who is sitting on his heels, to the ground with the hand.
- Oworai, to waste food.
- Oworodu, to pole a canoe; to spear the same fish often.
- Iworodu, *pl.*
- Iawa iworodu, to pick the teeth.
- Oworoduwai, to spear a fish, kangaroo, pig, or cassowary one time (not used for dugong or turtle); to stab; to wound.
- Oworoduai. Same as Oworoduwai.
- Emoworodu, to ram or press down in a hole or bag; to prod in sand for turtle eggs.
- Oworogiriai, to transplant.
- Oworogiriaiwads, to move a log by using another piece of timber as a rail.
- Owosa, to give.
- Iwosa, to give many.
- Owosodai, to take a thing further away; to transplant.
- Iwosodai.
- Owosugu, to dandle up and down, as a parent a baby.
- Owotoridiro, to wander.
- Owotu, to plait, as a mat; to weave; to mend a net.

P

- Pa'a, a shoal of fish; a swarm of insects.
- Pa'a arao, to walk abreast.
- Pa'ai, a piece of the midrib of the sago or nipa palm with feathers stuck into it and used as an ornament.
- Pa'ara, dead.
- Mo pa'araie, I am dying.
- Pa'ara aime gorou, he is lying dead.
- Pa'ara durupi, a corpse.
- Pa'ara durupi pe'ere, bier.
- Pa'ara oroto, stillborn.
- Padi, cuscus.
- Wibu padi, black cuscus.
- Kea padi, white cuscus.
- Padi'ie, that is a cuscus.
- Paea, to clear the bush for a garden or house.
- Paekipaeki, light; not heavy.
- Pagarewapo, soot; smuts.
- Pagaro, sponge.
- Pagaro (*T*), crew.
- Pai, no; not; nothing.
- Pai eauri, invisible; cannot see.
- Pai dopi, insatiable.
- Pai kikikiki, insecure.
- Pai kiriso nuuna, inedible; not to be eaten.
- Pai koporigaigo, interminable; cannot be finished; will never be finished.
- Pai modoboime, dissimilar; unequal; not fast.
- Pai nanime, insincere.
- Pai owea, cannot find it.
- Pai topo, insipid; not sweet.
- Pai ubi, unwilling; don't want.
- Pai waito, improper; imperfect.
- Pa'i, the midrib of the sago leaf, used for the sides of houses, for wrapping round sago and other things.
- Paina, name.
- Pako, bang; clap; clash; pop.
- Pako (*T*), rotten, of fruit.
- Pana (*T*), friend; a person of the same age as another; a term of affection.
- Panapana, albino.
- Papa, dregs, with name of the article preceding.
- Madaea papa, the residue after chewing the sugar-cane.
- O'i papa, the remainder of a coconut when the milk has been extracted.
- Tea papa, used tea-leaves.
- Papara papara, shrunk; soft; dry as a cow not milking.
- Paparua, an edible fruit.
- Papati (*T*), a plot of land. (*K*) Ipiere.
- Pape.
- Pape dubu, survivor. Cf. Pepe dubu.
- Paraki, coral; limestone.

- Parako, scrotum.
 Parako iopu, testicles.
 Parako iopu isiai, to castrate.
- Paramu, a lot; many.
 Paramu didiri, a lot of people.
- Parani, a conical fish-trap made from pa'i.
- Parapara (*T*), lungs.
- Pari, garden.
 Pari gowo, a drain in a garden.
 Pari iopu, produce of the garden.
 Pari kowagati, to make a garden.
 Pari kowagati dubu, a gardener.
- Paru, a ball; a native ball-game similar to hockey.
 Paruparu, swollen.
 Paruparu muba, a swollen face.
- Parumiti, root of a tree which is very light and floats on water; charcoal made by burning the root and which is used as paint.
 Parumiti tudi, a float.
- Paru'u, a palm tree.
- Pasa, leaf; feather.
 Pasa gimini, midrib of a leaf.
- Pasi, a patch, as on a garment (introduced).
- Paso, Kiwai name for the country round about Mabudauan.
- Pata, a flat surface.
 Patapata obo, shallow water.
 Patara patara, flat; level.
 Patarapatara duriomoro, a plain.
 Tupata, palm of hand.
 Sairo pata, sole of foot.
- Pate, a bell (introduced).
 Pate aberumo, to ring a bell.
- Patora, a raft; the platform or deck of a canoe.
- Patu, bundle; bunch; company.
 Patuto amaro, to dance together or in companies.
- Pauna, skin of the dugong.
- Pauna, pound (weight) (introduced).
- Pauni, pound (money) (introduced).
- Pe, generic name for canoe. Cf. Motomoto and Tatakū.
 Pe aimara, a fleet of canoes.
 Pedarimu, name of the Kiwai people.
 Pe'ere, a small canoe; the half of a large canoe which has been split in two.
 Pe kiuti dubu, a canoe maker.
- Peere, a plank; timber.
- Peno, to dive.
 Peno dubu, a diver.
- Pepa, paper (introduced).
- Pepe dubu, a survivor; a deserter.
- Pera pera, thorns of bushes.
- Pere, left side. (*T*) Pero.
 Pere sairo, left leg or foot.
 Pere sapuwo, left side.
 Pere tu, left hand.
- Pesa, lazy; blunt, of instruments or tools.
- Petu, a person with one thin leg; a cripple on one leg; legs without flesh; round small legs.
- Piago, Pan-pipes; mouth-organ.
- Pibe, preparation; the getting ready for a journey.
 Pibe o'owo, to travel.
 Pibe o'owo dubu, a traveller.
- Pida, a torch; generally a bunch of dead cocopalim leaves.
 Pida kimaditi, to fish by torchlight.
- Pi'i, a black beetle; a cockroach.
- Pinare, a piece of shell placed in the orbits of a skull to simulate eyes, and for a decoration.
- Pinepine, thin lawyer-cane.
- Pinio, a large bag carried over the shoulder, made of fibre.
- Pipiro, pipiouri, a wild black duck.
- Pipite, a bat.
- Pipi.
 Pipi wasare, the great head-dance songs, sung when dancing with heads in the hands of the conquerors. Men, women and the older children take part.
- Piro, a red cockatoo.
- Piro, theft; to thieve. Cf. Opirawa.
 Piro dubu, a thief.
 Piroito kimade, to steal; to take things by theft.
 Piro tato, honest.
- Pisiri, ugly, of face.
- Pitu, nail of finger or toe.
 Pitu soro, coccyx.
- Pitu pitu, a beetle.
- Pi'u, a stick; walking-stick; straight piece of wood; midrib of coco or nipa palm leaf.
- Piupiu (*T*), the large fire-place at the ends of the darimo. (*K*) Duune momogo.
- Piuri, small white berries used as beads, and for decorations.
- Po, mouth of a river or creek.
- Podo, hill.
 Podo bari, peak.
 Podo podo, hilly.
- Poka, a borer; insect that bores into wood.
- Pokasi, a grasshopper.
- Poku, maggot.
- Pomoro, a hunt; to hunt.
- Po'o, a notch, as in timber; a feast and dance combined.
 Epuru po'o, parietal eminence.
 Ma'u po'o, body of the first cervical vertebra.
 Po'o po'o, a mole; spot; rash.
- Popo, cigarette wrapper, made from soko or nipa palm leaves; a parcel.
 Popo dou, a small bundle of sago without pa'i.

Popu, knee.
 Popuipa, patélla; knee-cap.
 Poputeme, a wart.
 Poputo otoi, to stand on the knees;
 to kneel.
 Poro, the skin on the head of a drum;
 the hole covered by the skin; name
 of a snake found in the swamps, the
 skin of which is used for drum-head
 covers; the head of a drum.
 Poro, name of the ti-tree.
 Poroporo, green.
 Pororo, ragged.
 Pororo pororo, very ragged.
 Posia posia, a very small shell-fish.
 Posio, one side of the buttocks.
 Posirigo, the whole buttocks.
 Posona, leaves of nipa and cocopalms
 placed under the clay of the fire-
 place; leaves placed on the ground
 at a feast for food to be laid on
 them. (*T*) Sara. Cf. Naposona.
 Poto, beach; shore; name of a shell.
 Poto bata, a belt covered with small
 white shells.
 Poto ito atarumai, to steer to the
 shore.
 Potoro, *sf.* three; a small number.
 Potoroime, a few.
 Po'u, a small mound; leaf of nipa palm
 when cut off midrib.
 Pou bari, the tops of nipa palm leaves.
 Puai, No! Nay!
 Pudo, a handle; shaft; reed.
 Pudu, goura pigeon.
 Pukai, no.
 Punugo ia (*T*), nostrils.
 Pupu, a fan; flag; signal.
 Pura, used in negative questions. Ro
 pura ubi? Do you not want?
 Probably from Puai, not, and the
 interrogative ra.
 Purude, vine used for lashing timbers
 together.
 Purnopurno (Puruwopuruwo), large
 fanshaped leaves which grow on trees
 in the bush; sometimes called stag's
 horns, or cabbage tree palms.
 Pu'uwo, pu'u'o, a swelling; a swell on
 the sea; waves.
 Puwopuwo, lumpy.
 Pusa, splash; foam.
 Pusa lawiouti, to splash; to throw
 water straight out as when
 baling a canoe.
 Pusi, a cat (introduced).

R

R, *vpf.* exclusive person or persons.
 Ra, *p.* and.
 Ra, *sf.* interrogative.

Rai, thou; ro, ai.
 Ramu, *sf.* with.
 Ramu'ramuto, and also; and with.
 Ramutu, with.
 Raso, a hurricane; gale.
 Raso obo, a whirlpool.
 Raso susuwo, whirlwind.
 Rautogu, You go! *v.* imperative.
 Ri, *vsf.* future.
 Ri, *sf.* to nouns; on account of.
 Rimi, *vpf.*
 Rimibidumo, *vpf.* future.
 Rimidudo, *vpf.* future.
 Rimidumo, *vpf.* future.
 Ro, thou; you, singular.
 Ro, *p.* emphasis; one; distinguishing.
 Roro, thou; you.
 Rorona, yours; your thing or things.
 Ru, *vi.* past.
 Rudo, *vsf.* past.
 Rumo, *vsf.* past.
 Rubi, tribe; people.
 Ruburubu, a small hawk.
 Rudo, *p.* from.
 Rudo, *vsf.*
 Rumo, *vsf.*

S

Sabati, Sabbath (introduced).
 Saba, taboo; law; commandment; a
 compact.
 Saba adagauria, to step over a law;
 to violate a taboo.
 Saba overa, a decree.
 Sadi, the root of a plant used for stupefy-
 ing fish. The latex is produced by
 pounding the root with a stone and
 as it drops into the water the fish
 are stupefied.
 Saesae, gently; to just touch a ball when
 playing.
 Sagana, moon; month.
 Sagana gege, crescent moon.
 Sagana pagege, half-moon.
 Sagana umomo, full-moon.
 Sagida, croton.
 Sagida sia, the zygoma fossa.
 Sagu, phosphorescence; light emitted by
 organisms in salt water.
 Sagu obo, salt water.
 Saguru, a mythical heroine.
 Sai, teredo navalis; a long worm found
 in wood; edible.
 Saika, a leech.
 Saiota, name of a tree.
 Saipadea, hermit or soldier crab.
 Sairo, leg; foot.
 Sairo dororo, shin.
 Sairo igiri, toes.
 Sairo igiri pitu, toe-nails.
 Sairo igiri soro, phalanges.
 Sairo iopu, toes.

- Sairo ipa, fibula; outer malleolus.
 Sairo ipiriti, to wipe the feet.
 Sairo ito, on foot.
 Sairoito abu, to ford a stream on foot.
 Sairo kubi, a deformed foot.
 Sairo ma'u, ankle; instep.
 Sairo ma'u soro, tarsus.
 Sairo nato, footprints.
 Sairo pata, sole of the foot.
 Sairo pata nuunumabu, shoes.
 Sairo pata soro, metatarsus.
 Sairo popu, the knee.
 Sairo sio, a leglet worn when dancing, and at other ceremonies.
 Sairo soro, tibia; fibula.
 Saiwagi, a children's spree; the boys and girls make food and play.
 Sa'i, sun; day.
 Sa'i asidimai, an eclipse.
 Sa'i gugi, morning star.
 Sa'i imeime, every day; daily.
 Sa'i ioro, sunrise; dawn.
 Sa'i ipito, noon; midday.
 Sa'i oowo, sunny.
 Sa'i tatari karasugumai, late afternoon; sun near setting.
 Sa'i warasugumai, sunset; sun just set.
 Sa'i wege, holiday, games and feasting. Cf. Sa'iwagi.
 Sakopa sakopa, ringworm.
 Samere, a name for ornamental trees; crotons.
 Samo, glad; cheerful; happy.
 Samo dubu, a happy man.
 Samogo wai, to make happy; to amuse; to cheer.
 Samo tato, unhappy; miserable.
 Samoga, a shoot from a seed; the kernel; the pithy substance inside a sprouting coconut which is edible. (*T*)
 Pagu, marugu.
 Samoito, quickly; promptly.
 Samoito'ia, very quickly; with despatch.
 Samoitogo wai, to hurry; speed up.
 Samoito orososo, brittle.
 Samoito osiodiro, to do a thing promptly.
 Samore, a widow.
 Samore samore, widows.
 Sanigiri, a native fruit. The stone or nut when cooked with sago, or with fish and sago, tastes like a roasted peanut.
 Sano, tail.
 Sanou, Hold on! Stop a bit!
 Sapuwo.
 Sapuwo ere, half.
 Sara, seagull.
 Sargu, torch as used in the Mimiamoguru.
 Sarima, outrigger of a canoe.
 Sarina, a suggestion or proposition for taking vengeance; an agreement made by a traitor.
 Sarina dubu, a traitor; deserter.
 Saro, the main post of a house, reaching from the ground to the rafters. The most important post in the house and the first erected. The Kiwai people place leaves of the puruopuruo tree round the base before erection. The Mawata tribe use poro tama, the skin of the poro snake.
 Saropa, midriff; diaphragm; sheath; the valves of the heart; the cast-off skin of a snake.
 Saru, the gill or gills of a fish; gums.
 Sarugu sia, nostril.
 Saru patu, the gills of a fish. *Pl.*
 Sarupo, plunder; spoil.
 Sarupo dubu, a captive in exile.
 Sarupoito imade, to plunder.
 Sarusaru, centipede.
 Sasaki, cigarette wrapper made from the dry nipa palm leaf.
 Saso, taro.
 Satadei, Saturday (introduced).
 Satauro, a cross (introduced).
 Sauge, sleepy.
 Saugego oiti, to slumber.
 Savasava, daylight; light; clear.
 Savasavago wai, to enlighten.
 Savasava tato, indistinct; not clear; dark.
 Sawa, sail.
 Sawa ota, mast.
 Sawa ota iwi, rigging.
 Sawa.
 Sawa mere, brother-in-law.
 Sawara, daughter-in-law.
 Sawara mere, brother-in-law.
 Sawadi, boars' tusks.
 Sawaria, or savaria, a small piece of coconut shell, or small piece of glass, or anything that will cut, used for cutting the skin to relieve pain.
 Savaria ipa, a small shell, or piece of ipa shell, used for blood-letting.
 Sawora, swamp; marsh; pond; lagoon.
 Sawore, a plant from which a yellow dye is made.
 Sebeda, name of a land shell.
 Se'e, mat made from pandanus leaves.
 Sekere, a taboo on all coconuts. Cf. Soko.
 Sepate, lobe of the ear.
 Seporo, cigarette wrapper made from dried pandanus leaf.
 Sera, breath; tired; shortwinded.
 Serago wai, to make tired.
 Sera'ia, fatigued; very tired.
 Sera komi, to rest.

- Serasera, panting; out of breath; short breath.
- Serawo, wild; fierce; sharp, of tools.
- Serawo irisina, a shark.
- Serawo owagati, to palpitate.
- Serawo tato, not wild; gentle; blunt.
- Serawo tato kowai, to dilute.
- Serere, a bush palm.
- Sese.
- Gowo sese, bank of a river.
- Sese, humour; fun; jest; clownish.
- Sese dubu, a jester; clown.
- Sese overa, mirth; drollery; joke.
- Sesesese, strong; refreshed, as the body feels after a bath.
- Si.
- Sito, to the outside.
- Siwa, the outside; exterior.
- Sia, a hole; a loop.
- Sia ipituti, to perforate.
- Sia ito, in the middle; as when one is in the bush.
- Siaramu, leaky, with holes in it.
- Siasia, apart.
- Siasia orowomi, to sit apart.
- Siawato, between, of persons.
- Sia.
- Sia dubu, a widower.
- Sia mere, a bastard.
- Sia orobo, a young widow.
- Sia osio, a young widower.
- Siado, a lump growing on the abdomen.
- Sibara, crocodile.
- Sibaramuda, to lie with the face on the ground.
- Sibure, a red bean used for covering the eyes of an enemy buried in the floor of a darimo.
- Sido, the great mythical hero.
- Sido bari, name of a croton.
- Sido dubu, a happy man.
- Sido overa, lighthearted talk.
- Sidosido, cheerful; very lighthearted.
- Sie, south; south-west.
- Sie susuwo, south or south-west wind.
- Sigedudu, a dragonfly.
- Sigo, hedgehog.
- Siito, outside, used when telling a person to go outside.
- Si'iwu, a large bundle of sago tied up in the midrib of the sago palm leaf.
- Si'iwoburu, a covering put on the end of a bundle of sago to prevent the sago falling out; a bonnet or head covering worn by women in mourning.
- Sikaru, a small kind of crab; a small grub.
- Siko, froth; foam.
- Simaka, a crocodile.
- Simara, own; one's own.
- Simaraime, of one's own accord; by one's self.
- Simara duriomoro, native land.
- Simara moto, home.
- Sime, generic name of banana. For list of bananas see Appendix.
- Sime durupi, body of banana plant.
- Sime pasa iwi, fibre of banana leaf.
- Sime tama, skin on a banana fruit.
- Sime upuru, stalk of banana.
- Sina apaapa, a black ant.
- Sinibi, native fruit.
- Sio, quickly.
- Sio arario, to run quickly.
- Siowa iasusia, to outrun.
- Siotare, name of a coconut used in making love charms.
- Si'o, dog.
- Si'o mere, pup; puppy.
- Si'o nimo, a flea from a dog.
- Siposipo, a fern.
- Siriba, silver (a native coined word).
- Sirigo, the meat of a coconut; muscle.
- Sirima, eel; fresh water.
- Sirina, bait.
- Sirio, plenty; a lot.
- Sirio didiri, populous.
- Sirio iopu, very productive; lot of fruit.
- Sirio moto, many houses; lot of houses.
- Sirio overa, talkative; loquacious.
- Sirio tagu, often.
- Siripo, shame.
- Siripogo wai, to disgrace.
- Siripo tanaro, indecent; disgraceful manner.
- Siripo tato, impudent; bold-faced; shameless.
- Siriripo, tall tree-fern.
- Siro, a round myriapod; iulus.
- Sisi, kind; sedate; courteous; tractable.
- Sisi dubu, a kind modest man.
- Sisi overa, whisper; quiet talk.
- Sisi tato, discourteous; unruly.
- Sisia, light yellow.
- Sisiasisia, light coloured; albino; pink.
- Sisime, hush; silence.
- Sito. Cf. Si.
- Sito, a basket; envelope.
- Sito dou, basket of dou or sago.
- Sitona, wheat (introduced).
- Siwa, outside; exterior. Cf. Si.
- Sobo, small; tiny.
- Soboburo, very small.
- Sobo duriomoro, small plot of land; an allotment.
- Sobogo wai, to reduce; alleviate; to abase.
- Sobo gowo, small creek.
- Soboia, very small.
- Sobo ota, sapling.

- Sobosobo, very small.
 Sobo wade, fairly well; a little better.
 Sobo wisa, cheap.
 Soge, flying-fox.
 Soge pororo, umbrella.
 Sogere, grass armllets and leglets worn when dancing and in mourning; to go into mourning for the dead.
 Soke, a stick, sharpened at one end, placed in the ground and used for husking coconuts.
 Soke, crosswise. (*T*) Tatamina.
 Sokipara, a person with very long thin legs.
 Soko, nipa palm; a taboo placed on one coconut tree; a proverb; a saying.
 Sokoigo, that is a saying; that is a taboo.
 Sokori, an arrow for shooting pigs.
 Somo, name of a tree used in making love charms.
 Sopu, earth; black clay.
 Sopu bo'o, a round lump of earth.
 Sopu ini, an earthworm.
 Sopu maramu, a hornet.
 Sopu orobo, a carpenter wasp.
 Sopu tatamu, lower maxillary; lower jaw.
 Sopu titi, to paint with earth.
 Soputo, to the ground; below.
 Sopuwa, in or on the ground; bottom, as of the sea.
 Soriomu, screens, about six feet high on the dancing ground; the dancing ground. (*T*) Horiomu.
 Soro, bone; rib; bark; shell.
 Soroere, shin.
 Sorokasawa, marrow of a bone.
 Sorosoro, thin of body; bony.
 Sorobibiri, bubbles made by a diver under water.
 Sorogo, name of a native fruit.
 Soroko, nit or nits.
 Soromi damari, a small plant used as a broom.
 Sorose, a small crab.
 Soso'a, dirt; refuse; rubbish.
 Sosogoro, a piece of wood or twine put into the lobe of the ear after it has been pierced to enlarge the hole and elongate the ear; ear-rings made of twine and shell. (*T*) Hogohogo.
 Sosogoro sia, the hole pierced in the lobe of the ear.
 Sosogoro, name of a sago palm with thorns.
 Sosome.
 Sosome'ere, bark from which twine or fibre is made.
 Sosome ota, name of a tree.
 Sosoro, forehead. Cf. Adjectives.
 Sosoro susuwo, head wind.
 Sou, famine; dearth of food; elephantiasis.
 Sowaro, name of a fish.
 Suabi, locust.
 Suago, suwago, short grass.
 Suago iriso, to browse; to graze.
 Sugo, a yoke (introduced).
 Sugu, outside.
 Sugu, star-fish; octopus; the cloth or fibrous netting on a coconut tree; fibre made from the husk of the coconut and used for straining gamada and sago.
 Suguba, tobacco.
 Suguba kodio gido, to smoke.
 Suguba popo, a cigarette.
 Sugupaa, a cartilaginous substance about three inches thick resting on the intestines of the fish sowaro.
 Sunago, synagogue (introduced).
 Sunupu, an ant-nest on a tree.
 Suokara, the halo round the moon; the split leaves of the cocopalml leaf used for a fence in the house.
 Sura, blossom; flower.
 Surama, west.
 Surama susuwo, west or north-west wind.
 Suri, meteor; shooting star.
 Suru, a long pole used for poling a canoe; a pole stuck into the ground to which the canoe is tied and which acts as an anchor.
 Suru duriomoro, an anchorage for a canoe.
 Surube, a small kind of prawn.
 Suru'u, sandfly.
 Susase, a grass armllet or leglet.
 Susu, urine; bladder.
 Susu mabu, mouth of the bladder.
 (*T*) Ono mabu.
 Susune, name of a bird.
 Susuome, a house fly.
 Susureno, a decoration of leaves put into armllets, chiefly when dancing or wishing to appear smartly dressed.
 Susuruwia, rainbow
 Susuwo, wind; air; breeze.
 Susuwo arogo, to blow.
 Susuwo epuru, head wind; wind when blown from the mouth.
 Susuwo gabo, throttle.
 Susuwo gaboito atarumai, to steer by the wind; full and by.
 Susuwo mere (*T*), house fly.
 Susuwo sobogo roiti, the wind has taken off a bit.
 Suwade, pig.
 Suwo, message.
 Idobi suwo, tears.
 Suwo besere, maid servant.

- Suwo dubu, suwo mere, male servant.
 Suwo, osio, boy servant.
 Suwo, dancing dresses made of coconut leaves which have been fringed.
 Suwosuwo, a sash made of fibre and small shells.

T

- Ta, *sf.* in nouta.
 Taaromea, the tuft on a cassowary's head.
 Tabe, a cripple with feet turned in; club-footed.
 Tabu, the saliva which flows from a sleeper's mouth.
 Taera, the veranda at the end of a house; the death dance when the karara mask is used.
 Tagania, name of a tree from which fibre is made.
 Tagara, aged; old.
 Tagaraime, formerly; a long time ago.
 Tagida, tagidi, a small red berry, edible.
 Tagu, time.
 Tai, a small shelter erected over a grave; a wooden cross.
 Taiga, name of a dance when warriors return with the heads of enemies.
 Ta'ia, necklace made with dogs' teeth.
 Ta'io, an article used for baling out water.
 Taira, veranda.
 Tako, name of a tree.
 Tako dou, sago mixed with tako leaves.
 Tama, skin.
 Tamaime, openly.
 Tamatama, transparent; thin, of print.
 Tamatama gato, slime.
 Tamatama obo, shallow water; clear transparent water.
 Tamakapure, a lizard.
 Tami, fathom.
 Taminau, deaf adder, about eight or ten inches long.
 Tamu, wing of a bird; gable end of a house.
 Tanaro, conduct; custom; habit; practice.
 Taneba, a line of people; a class as at school.
 Taneba dodobo, to rule lines, as on a slate.
 Taneba orito, to fall in line; to line up.
 Tanu.
 Tanu dubu, a caretaker; a shepherd.
 Ta'o, stem of banana leaf.
 Taparatapara, sour.
 Tapiatapia, skinny; thin.
- Tarame.
 Tarame dou, a cooked stick of plain sago, without leaves or fish.
 Tarametarame, thin of body; thin sticks of sago.
 Tarena, a feeling of fear; something to be afraid of. The Moguru ceremonies are tarena, women and girls are not permitted to see them. Used in translations for holy.
 Tarena buka, the Bible.
 Tarena overa, the sacred word; the Scriptures.
 Tarenago wai, to make sacred; to consecrate.
 Tarupuru, bottle.
 Tasidei, Thursday (introduced).
 Tatau, a canoe with one outrigger.
 Tatamina, timbers placed across other parallel timbers; crosswise.
 Tatamu, chin; jaw. (*T*) Bago.
 Tatamuia, lower jaw.
 Osu tatamu, upper jaw.
 Tatari, near; close by.
 Tataurumo, under the house; on the ground.
 Tato, *pp.* negative, used after adjectives and verbs, as Earapo tato, not strong; Umoro tato, not to know.
 Tau, it is finished; concluded; left off. Before a verb it signifies completed action.
 Tau adabuai, married.
 Tau eseiai, abandoned.
 Taugo, before.
 Tau iriso, eaten; finished eating.
 Tau owea, found; Tau nowea, I have found it.
 Taura? Is it finished?
 Tau wopito, overdone, of food; overcooked.
 Tavatava, village.
 Tavatava didiri, village people.
 Tavatava tanoro, village custom; native custom.
 Tawa, the side of the face.
 Tawa soro, the temporal bone.
 Tawaro, rubbish washed up by the sea.
 Tea, lalang grass.
 Tebetebe, lower part of the gaera framework.
 Tedubu, the joists under the floor of a house.
 Te'ere, name of a tree. The bark, also called te'ere, is used for flooring-boards in a native house.
 Tekeremutu, a small bird.
 Tema, smoke.
 Tematema, misty; smoky; hazy; dim.
 Temeteme, sick.
 Temetemego wai, to afflict.
 Temeteme moto, hospital.

- Temeteme sobogo wai, to alleviate, of pain.
 Temeteme tato, healthy; not sick.
 Tepere, a mussel.
 Teperedaredare, name of a bird.
 Tepetepe, a whip; lash; any flexible object; supple.
 Tere, an arrow with many prongs; the arrangement of bananas round the stem of the bunch; a row of bananas.
 Tere nato, wound made by an arrow.
 Tere patu, a quiver of arrows.
 Teretere, name of a small bird.
 Teretibu, pigweed.
 Tete, a fish-spear with many prongs.
 Tewo, to roast fish on hot charcoal or cinders.
 Ti, *vsf.* separate actions.
 Tibeio, name of a tree. The scented leaves are much used as perfume.
 Tidi, an edible fruit. The shell is the lime gourd ameapuru.
 Tieme, name of a tree; a fibre.
 Tigiri, shoulder.
 Tigiri ito arogotai, to carry on the shoulder.
 Tigiri soro, scapula; shoulder-blade.
 Tigiro, brain.
 Tigiro nanito rogu, running from the nose; nasal catarrh.
 Tigiro o'i, name of a coconut of a delicate green colour.
 Tigitigi, name of a bush berry.
 Tima, wrong.
 Timaime, different; unlike; diverse.
 Tima ipiwa, in the wrong place.
 Timatima ime, confused; mixed; promiscuous.
 Timiara, name of a wood with rough surface, used as sand-paper.
 Tipi'i, socket of round-headed bone; ball and socket joint.
 Tiribu, young shoot; bud; blade from a seed.
 Tiriko (*T*), an axe.
 Tiriko rubi (*T*), white people.
 Tiro, the pandanus tree; a mat made from the broad leaves of the pandanus tree.
 Tiro moto, a camp.
 Tiro moto agurubai, to strike camp.
 Titi, marks made on canoes, etc.; writing.
 Titi mote'e, an office.
 Titi nuuna, a pen; pencil.
 Titi osiodiro, to write.
 Tiwo, pole used for poling canoes.
 Tiwona, payment made by a man who has killed his wife to the woman's relatives; payment for damage done.
 To, *p.* to. Same as Ito.
 To, *sf.* to pronouns, two.
 Toboro, cloud.
 Todo, the platform or crow's nest on the gaera.
 Toea, clotted blood; surf on the beach.
 Toea bo'o, a piece of clotted blood.
 Toeatoea, fine surf.
 Togirio, maimed. Cf. Ogirio.
 Toiku, clam-shell.
 Toka, lime spoon; also used for taking the flesh out of a whole coconut shell, so that it can be used as a water vessel.
 Toma, breadfruit.
 Toma isi, the white latex from the toma tree, which, when dry, is used as putty.
 Tomoto, the back upper part of the neck.
 Tomoto susuwo, a fair wind.
 To'o'o, narrow.
 Topo, sweet; nice flavour.
 Topo obo, fresh water.
 Topo tato, insipid.
 Toporatorora, sour.
 Tore, fear; fright.
 Torego wai, to frighten; to intimidate.
 Toribo, *sf.* to nouns, two.
 Toro, a passage, as between two reefs.
 Iro toro, the eye of a needle.
 Torotoro, a lot of holes.
 Torotoro oborotama, ragged.
 Torutoru, lungs.
 Toto, nail; nest; style; steps; the fallen trees upon which men walk when crossing a swamp.
 Totomu, a speech; address.
 Totomu dubu, speaker; orator; preacher.
 Totomu overa iaruguti, to give an address; to preach.
 Totototo, unhandy; mischievous.
 Tu, arm; hand.
 Tu audai, to shake hands.
 Tue, forearm.
 Tue sirigo, biceps muscle.
 Tue sore, arm-bones, radius and ulna.
 Tuete, little finger.
 Tu igiri, fingers.
 Tu igiri pitu, finger-nails.
 Tu igiri soro, phalanges.
 Tu ima, extensor carpi radialis longior.
 Tu topu, fingers; also (*T*).
 Tu ipi, upper arm; third finger.
 Tu irato'o, to clap hands.
 Tu kubi, a deformed hand, part of which is missing.
 Tu ma'u, wrist.
 Tu ma'u soro, the carpal bones.
 Tumodi, right hand; right side.
 Tumodime, upright; straight, of things only, not character.
 Tu orosuwo, a handful.
 Tu oto, thumb.

- Tu owagati, to signal with the hand to come or go away; to wave; iwagati, *pl.* agents.
- Tu owogu, bring in the hand; bring by the hand.
- Tu pako, hand-clap; noise made by clapping hands.
- Tu pata, palm of the hand.
- Tu pata soro, metacarpal bones.
- Tupi, upper arm, i.e., tu ipi.
- Tupi soro, the humerus.
- Tu po'o, knuckle.
- Tu popu, elbow.
- Turi, tuturi, long finger of hand; middle; centre.
- Turi iawa, bicuspid, canine and incisor teeth.
- Tu warao'o, the space between the fingers.
- Tuburu, the intestines.
- Tuburu ete niro, large intestines; ascending, transverse and descending colon.
- Tuburu mabu, the stomach.
- Tuburu niroia, small intestines.
- Tuburu utia, to disembowel.
- Tudi, fish-hook.
- Tudi odobia, to heave a line; to cast a line with hook.
- Tugu, the spokes which fasten the pi'u and osome on a double outrigger canoe.
- Tukituki, carvings on wooden figures.
- Tumanabada, freshwater turtle found in swamps.
- Tumi, mushroom.
- Tumu, bush; forest; inland.
- Tupo, a lever; thick piece of wood used for raising a log.
- Turu, a shooter; a thin, hollow reed used by children for shooting baigadi (Job's tears) or other small berries.
- Tururuwo, windpipe.
- Turuwoturuwo, throat.
- Tutu, thwarts inside a canoe.
- Tutuopu, a wooden hook or peg; a ball and socket joint.
- Tutuopu soro bobo, the acetabulum.
- Tuturu, the conch-shell; a trumpet.
- Tuturu urio, to blow the conch-shell.
- Tuturu, long.
- Tuturu dubu, a tall man.
- Tuturugo wai, to make long; elongate.
- Tuwo, ashes.
- Ubago wai, to abase; to spoil; to calumniate; to make worthless.
- Uba kose, whoop, in a cough; very bad cough.
- Uba mere, prodigal; very bad boy.
- Uba niba, stench.
- Uba opiriwo, to pardon; forgive.
- Uba overa iaruguti, to defame; to swear; to tell bad stories.
- Uba tagu, time of adversity.
- Uba tanaro, sin; unmannerly conduct.
- Uba tanaro owagati, to be discourteous.
- Uba titi, a scribble.
- Ubabo mere, baby.
- Ubaru, a lizard.
- Ubi, wish; desire.
- Ubi erea, to wish; to be willing.
- Ubitato, unwilling.
- Ubo, rhinoceros beetle.
- Ubo'omu, the extremity or end of anything. Cf. Uomu.
- Udewa, to strip off a leaf from the midrib of a cocopalme or nipa palm leaf.
- Iudewa, to strip off many at one time.
- Iuduti, to continue stripping many.
- Udu, a large corner; a haven; a harbour.
- Uduruapo, to collide; clash; dash together; strike a piece of wood on end with a mallet.
- Iduruapo, to collide with several at once.
- Uduruaputi, collision.
- Iuduruaputi.
- Udurumai, to push with the hands, as when pushing behind a cart; to push up.
- Iudurumai, to push several once.
- Udurumo, to keep pushing.
- Iudurumo, to keep pushing several.
- Udurumuti, to push one several times.
- Iudurumuti, to push several one at a time.
- Udurumoro, a headless body.
- Uere, beheading knife made of bamboo.
- Ugawa, name of a sago tree with broad leaves and no thorns.
- Ugege, a reed musical instrument, a straight row of pipes at one end, the other sloping to an angle of 45°; Pan-pipes.
- Uguai, or uguwai, to join, of wood when one piece overlaps another; to put a new handle to an axe; to make a joint.
- Iuguai, to join several.
- Iuguti.
- Emuguai, emuguwai, to adjoin, as a number of houses in one block;

U

- U, *sf.* always, as, e.g., Oriou, always raw.
- Uba, bad.
- Uba eamo, harsh noise; hubbub.
- Uba gabo, rough road.

- to cause to join.
 Imuguai, *pl.*
 Eremugudiro, to join by putting one piece into another, as spokes of a wheel or prongs of a fish-spear.
 Oroguai.
 Oroguti.
 Uguma, to take new-made sago from the barn and put it into another place; to put sago into leaves for cooking; to put dough from a dish into a baking tin.
 Iugumai.
 Ugumuti, to put dough or sago into a tin or leaf bit by bit, a handful at a time.
 Iugumuti.
 Uio, a native timber, similar to teak.
 Uku, a native fruit.
 Umamo, a yam. For list of yams see Appendix.
 Umamu maramu, bullroarer.
 Umanago, chrysalis.
 Umanago maramu, shell of the chrysalis.
 Umiumia, name of a tree.
 Umomo, full; Umomo nuku, a full cup; loaf (of bread).
 Umomoime, whole.
 Umomo duriomoro, waste land; unoccupied land.
 Umoro, to know; to understand; used with *v. oiti*; Umorogo tau noiti, I have become knowing, I understand.
 Umoro buro, to understand a little.
 Umorogo wai, to report; inform another person; to make known.
 Umoro kosiodiro, to understand how to do a thing; to know how to do; to be possible.
 Umoro tato, ignorant; not to know.
 Umorou moroime, carefully; Umorou moroime arao, to walk carefully.
 Umumu, to fan. Cf. Uumu.
 Imumu, *pl.*
 Oroumu, to fan one's self.
 Umuru.
 Umuru beu, pancreas.
 Umuru buro, a legend; an effigy.
 Umuwo, a fig.
 Uomu, end, of a log of wood, or end of life.
 Uomu tato, without end; endless.
 Uorai, to wash a thing once.
 Uoruti, to keep on washing the same thing.
 Iwooruti, to wash many.
 Upa, the carved wooden head-piece at the prow of a canoe, often shaped like a small shield.
 Uparu, drunk.
 Upaupa, a bud; medicine. For native medicines see Appendix.
 Upaupa dubu, medicine man; doctor.
 Upaupa nibo, perfume.
 Upi, female; woman; women.
 Upi boromo, sow.
 Upo, fire-stick, often era upo; fornication.
 Upo damari, lascivious eye; lustful.
 Upo dubu, a fornicator.
 Upuru, navel cord; stalk of plant.
 Upuru bo'o, navel swelling.
 Upuru mabu, navel.
 Upuru sapuwo, belonging to the same family; cousin.
 Ura, an island.
 Urai, to shut, as a door.
 Iurai.
 Uruti.
 Iuruti.
 Erurai, to shut, as when blown by the wind; to shut itself.
 Emurai, to cause to be shut; to put a guard round, as a child; to intercept.
 Imurai, *pl.*
 Imuruti.
 Eremurai, to shut one's self in.
 Eremuruti, several shut themselves in.
 Irimuruti.
 Uramu, husband.
 Urato, year.
 Urato gabugabu, every year.
 Uratourato, yearly.
 Uriai, to draw or pull out, as an arrow from a quiver, or a knife from a sheath.
 Iuriai, to draw several at once.
 Uriuti, uriuti, to pull the same out again and again.
 Iuriuti.
 Oruriai, to come out of itself.
 Urio, spirit.
 Uriona, a shadow; a photograph; a spirit which always goes about with a person.
 Urio omidai, to take a photograph.
 Urio soro, a bone dagger, used for fighting, and for husking coconuts.
 Uriourio, cadaverous.
 Urio, to blow, as a conch-shell or trumpet.
 Iurio, *pl.*
 Uro, a wave; the south-east.
 Uro keresebo, the breaking of the sea on the beach.
 Uro naturaimo, a season of very strong south-east winds.
 Uro sapuwo, eastward.
 Uro susuwo, the south-east wind.
 Uro puuwo, ocean swell.

Uro.
 Auwo uro, a caldron.
 Uro.
 Uromu'u a dam.
 Uroro, to build a dam.
 Uroopu, name of a sago tree with thorns, sago very white.
 Uruka, vine used for tying timbers together.
 Urusaurusa, uncombed, of hair; dishevelled.
 Urutu, a notched stick, each notch representing a head taken in strife.
 Uru uru, inside, of a canoe; deep, of water; deep down in the ground.
 Usaro, a kangaroo or wallaby.
 Usausa, frizzy.
 Usoso, to chop one piece of wood.
 Iouso, to cut firewood.
 Utia, to take out of a basket or box.
 Ututi, to take the same out often.
 Ioututi.
 Orutia.
 Utiamo, a group of stars; a season.
 Utua, to lie down.
 Ututi, to lie down, only in plural.
 Utumo, the spirit of a beheaded person.
 Utumu, evil spirits supposed to live in trees in the bush, and able to kill people.
 Uu, a barricade; name of a native fruit; sticks put into the ground to mark a straight line; name of a piece of wood put into the ear lobe to elongate it and bring it down to the shoulder.
 Uusia, the hole in which the uu is placed.
 Uu, an exclamation, as English, Oh!
 Uumu, to fan. Cf. Umumu.
 U'urumo, a top.
 Uwa'a, to bathe.
 Eremuwa, *pl.*
 Uwee, an interjection, Woe!
 Uwere, a reed; a razor made from uwere.
 Uwo, to sleep.
 Uwo'ia, very sleepy.
 Uwoito, to dream; a dream.
 Uwo orou, to lie down to sleep in a reclining position, not used when one is laid out straight.
 Uwo'otowo, to nod when sitting down and wanting to sleep; to be drowsy.
 Uwo overa iaruguti, to talk in one's sleep.
 Uwo owarabu, many to lie down in a reclining position.
 Uwoowo, sleepy.
 Uwodoi, to pour out, as from a kettle or teapot.
 Uwoduti.
 Iuwodoi, to write.
 Iuwoduti, to write many.

Oruwoduti, to flow over the top when a jug is too full, upset or broken; to run over; to bleed.

W

W, *vpf.* time near, past or future.
 Wa, *sf.* in, on, of rest in a place.
 Wa'aratoto, a bridge.
 Wabare, name of a scented tree used in making love charms.
 Wabi, a lizard.
 Wada, a bow string.
 Wade, good.
 Wadega rogu? Is it going right or straight?
 Wadego wai, to make good; to repair; to cure; to improve.
 Wadeia, very good; excellent.
 Wadeigo, wadeiago, That's all right! That will do!
 Wade kiriso gido, edible; good to eat.
 Wade misiro, good fortune; fortunate.
 Wadena, it is a good thing.
 Wade nado, good-looking.
 Wade nibo, fragrant.
 Wadera? Is it right?
 Wade sa'i, a fine day.
 Wade tanaro, good manners; courteous.
 Wadewade, steadily; nicely.
 Wadoa, bark of a tree eaten with betel-nut; pepper.
 Waduru, a short bamboo used for smoking; a pipe.
 Wae'a, the hornbill.
 Wagare.
 Wagarewapo, the black particles that fly about during a bush fire; smut.
 Wagare wibu, soot.
 Wagati, *abb.* of Owagati.
 Wagi, the thigh; the femur; a dagger-shaped bone for husking coconuts.
 Wagi epuru soro, the head of the femur.
 Wago, a young coconut with no flesh inside.
 Wai, an *abb.* of Owai; forms verb.
 Wa'i (*T*), artery.
 Waiarogo, clumsy.
 Waiati, water-melon.
 Waidoa, bark of a tree eaten with lime and betel-nut. It makes the teeth black. Cf. Wadoa.
 Waito, carefully; steadily.
 Waku, a mat made from swamp grass.
 Wamea, bow of a canoe or boat.

- Wamo, the latex of trees. Used as a vehicle for administering a charm of human flesh in the Gamabibi ceremony.
- Wapa, a grass petticoat.
- Wapase, a rush-like grass used as a charm when planting yams.
- Wapo, the hind part; hindermost; stern of a canoe or boat; tail of animal or bird.
- Wapo abera, uncle; stepfather or person acting as a father.
- Wapo aibi, the helm; steering oar of a canoe.
- Wapobia, late.
- Wapo gabo, the back way.
- Wapo gabo eremeterai, to look back.
- Wapo katarudiro dubu, the helmsman; the man who steers. Cf. Ataru.
- Wapo maramu, aunt.
- Wapoopu, the last-born in a family.
- Waporudo, behind.
- Waporudo ubago wai, to backbite.
- Warakara, touch wood.
- Warame, a lie; untrue; wrong; gammon.
- Warame dubu, a liar.
- Warame overa, lying words; a lie.
- Warame overa iaruguti, to lie.
- Warao, forked, of timber or branches of trees.
- Warekabo, wooden spoon for eating food.
- Wari, to laugh.
- Wari emowagati, to ridicule.
- Warigara, name of a tree with red flowers used in making love charms.
- Wario, a hawk; adulteress.
- Wario dubu, giddy man; adulterer.
- Wario orobo, giddy woman; adulteress.
- Waro muso, long curly hair.
- Warowadaudiro, to be becalmed.
- Waruku, iguana.
- Wasare, song; hymn.
- Wasare abodo, to sing a song; to sing a hymn.
- Wasare boso, to whistle.
- Wasare dubu, a singer.
- Wasare nekede, a war song sung when warriors return home with the heads of enemies.
- Wasare osiodiro, to make a song.
- Wase, heron; a large water-fowl.
- Wasea, the stalk on which bananas grow; a stone adze.
- Wasina, flesh; meat.
- Wasina kobokobo, clammy flesh; lazy.
- Wasira, rheumatism in the muscles; swelling and pain in and around joints.
- Wato, wa, *sf.* in a place; on; generally of rest.
- Wa'upo. Cf. Owaupo.
- We, *sf.* assertive.
- Wedere, the slipper shell; a large shell used as a dish.
- Wedere ere, the groin shell; shell used for covering the penis.
- Wederemoa, a shell adze, used only for digging. Cf. Emoa, Oda.
- Were soppu, red earth used as paint.
- Weri, thatch made from nipa palm.
- Wiaopi, pumice-stone.
- Wiawia, small rain; drizzle.
- Wibadaia, name of a sago tree with thorns.
- Wibu, charcoal; black; blue.
- Wibuia, very black.
- Wibuwibu, very black.
- Wibuwibu obo, coal tar.
- Wido, *vpf.* indefinite future excl. sing.
- Wio, sand.
- Wio duriomoro, sandbank.
- Wio gimini, a sand-ridge; a sand-bank.
- Wioro, to make a room in a house; to shut off one part from another
- Wiotami, to skip.
- Wiroro, to call loudly to one from a distance.
- Wisa, a payment; wages; punishment.
- Wisa agiwai, to avenge; give compensation; to pay wages.
- Wisa arogo, to state the price; to value.
- Wisa owosa gopeito, to give payment in advance.
- Wisa tato, no payment; no wages; gratis.
- Wisia, companion; partner.
- Wisia dubu, a companion.
- Wisia Kogu, accompanying.
- Wodi, nose.
- Wodi abo, a nasal bone.
- Wodi borogoborogo, a broad nose.
- Wodi dodio, the septum of the nose.
- Wodi ioio, a narrow nose.
- Wodi muti, nose-stick worn in the septum.
- Wodi pisiripisiri, a flat nose.
- Wodi sia, hole in the septum in which the wodi muti is worn.
- Woibu, the abode of the spirit after the death of the body.
- Wo'oi, the throat; the thinking faculty. The power of thought is said to be in the throat.
- Wo'oi oroopai, to be hoarse. Cf. O'opai.
- Wo'oi owagoria, to be in doubt; to be pensive.
- Wo'oi soro, the hyoid bone.
- Wo'oi tato, not thinking; impatient.
- Wo'oi temeteme, sore throat.
- Wo'oi wo'oi, doubtful; to doubt.

- Wo'oi wo'oime, doubtfully. Cf.
 Wooiwooi betu garao. Lu.
 12.29.
- Woro, plantation.
- Worogi, an old garden ; to lie fallow.
- Woroworo, dizzy, of the head, as when
 smoking for the first time, or drink-
 ing gamoda.
- Wose, a loan ; to borrow ; to lend.
 Wose didiri, passengers.
 Wose mere, a proxy ; a borrowed
 boy.
- Woto, a wooden crowbar used for plant-
 ing, and for making trenches or
 holes in the ground.
- Wototorope, the tongue.
- Wowo, the kneading trough used in
 making sago ; the midrib of a sago
 or coconut leaf.
- Wowogo, a bird.
 Wowogo goromo, feathers of small
 birds ; small feathers.
- Wowogo'ia, a crane ; white bird.
- Wowogo'ia maramu, a crane with
 white neck and black body.
- Wowogo iopu, birds' eggs ; eggs of
 birds.
- Wowogo moto, a bird-cage ; a fowl-
 house.
- Wowogo pasa, birds' feathers.
- Wowogo pasa mabu, a quill.
- Wowogo toto, a bird's nest.
- Wowotutuotuo, name of a sago tree without
 thorns.
- Wururu, the noise made by the wind.



ENGLISH-KIWAI INDEX.

A

- A or an, na'u.
 Abandon, eseiai; emeserai.
 Abandoned, tau eseiai; tau emeserai.
 Abase, sobogo wai.
 Abash, siripogo wai.
 Abate, sobogo wai.
 Abbreviate, kopugo wai.
 Abdomen, dopi.
 Abet, owarebai.
 Abhor, ubi tato; niro gamosa.
 Abhorrence, auwo gamosa niro magumoa.
 Abide, omidiro.
 Ability, umoro; muro.
 Abject, auwo uba.
 Able (to do), umoro kosioldiro.
 Ablution, uwaa.
 Abode, komi ipi; moto.
 Abolish, owaratateai.
 Abominable, auwoia uba.
 Abominate, ubi tato.
 Abound, sirio.
 About (go round about), eregediouti.
 About ship, irimowaerevia.
 Above, osuwa.
 Abreast (to walk), pa'a arao.
 Abridge, kopugo wai.
 Abrogate, opiriwo.
 Abscess, gumu.
 Abscond, adau.
 Absent, pai omi.
 Absolve, opiriwo.
 Absorb, emowiodoi.
 Abstract (from hole), asigiri.
 Abstract (from ground), agurubai.
 Absurd, karatai.
 Abundance, sirio.
 Abuse, emarogo; ubago wai.
 Accede, ubi.
 Accept, omidai.
 Access, pai owagiriai kodoro gido.
 Accompany, wisia kogu.
 Accomplice, kowarebai dubu.
 Accomplish, osiodiro.
 Accomplished, tau osiodiro.
 According, modoboime.
 Account, overa.
 On account of, gonou gido.
 Accumulate, idabuti.
 Accurate, kavitato.
 Accurse, uba overa kiaruguti; uba nuu-
 numabu kiagiwuti.
 Accuse, owateai.
 Accustom, nanito osiodiro.
 Ache, temeteme.
 Acid, didira.
 Acknowledge, arogo; owapotai.
 Acquiesce, irovidiro.
 Acquire, omidai.
 Acrid, karakara.
 Across (to go), abu.
 Act, tanaro.
 Active, erapo.
 Adage, tagara overa.
 Adapt, modoboimego wai.
 Add, idabuti.
 Adhere, ateai.
 Adjacent, gomoa.
 Adjoin, imuguwai
 Adjourn, kedeai gido ata sa'i gido.
 Adjudge, kemeiwuti overa kagiwai gido.
 Adjure, ominuo (from the Greek).
 Adjust, kavitatogo wai.
 Admirable, auwo wade.
 Admire, emaributi.
 Admit, baraara odoburo.
 Admonish, emasiai.
 Adopt, orobai.
 Adore, emaributi.
 Adorn, Emeduti.
 Adrift, owadau.
 Adult, auwo dubu; auwo orobo.
 Adulterer, maramage dubu; piro dubu;
 upo dubu.
 Adulteress, wario.
 Adultery, maramage.
 Adversary, gagabu.
 Adverse, uba tagu; kodiobo nuuna.
 Adversity, uba tagu; kodiobo nuuna.
 Advise, emasiai; wade overa arogo.
 Advocate, kiaruguti dubu.
 Adze, *n.* oda.
 Adze, *v.* outi; iouti, *pl.*
 Afar, mosio.
 Affable, wade overa dubu.
 Affection, nirimagare.
 Affirm, arogo.
 Afflict, temetemego wai.
 Affright, torego wai.
 Affront, irimowotobowa.
 Afloat, owadaudiro.
 Afoot, sairo ito karao.
 Afraid, tore.
 After, waporudo; aime.
 Afterbirth, mere wisiana (*T*); gadi (*K*).
 Afternoon, adimo.
 Afterwards, aime.
 Again, mina; amu, *vpf.*
 Against (opposite), emagoridiro (sit face
 to face).
 Age, urato (followed by number of years).

- Aged, tagara.
 Aged (man), nogereburo; nogerenogere,
pl.
 Aged (woman), abereburo; abereabere,
pl.
 Agent, suwo dubu; suwo mere.
 Aggravate, emamuwai.
 Aggressor, boso mabu dubu.
 Agitate (of things in a saucepan),
 owagoberuti.
 Ago, long ago, tagaraima.
 Agony, auwo temeteme.
 Agree, nau kemaragidiro gedagibo; nau
 magumoa.
 Agreement, sabi; overa kosiodiro.
 Aground (of boat), irasiai.
 Aid, owarebai.
 Aim, iaedai; iaedi, *pl.*
 Air, susuwo.
 Alarm, torego wai.
 Albino, sisiasisia dubu (*K*); panapana
 (*T*).
 Alien, apera dubu.
 Alike, gedagibo.
 Alike (of persons), nau mino.
 Alive, igiro.
 All, imeime.
 Alleviate, temeteme paikapaikego wai.
 Allot, owosodai.
 Allotment, duriomoro; ipi.
 Allow, pai owagiriai.
 Allure (by deceit), ematoo.
 Ally, kowarebai dubu.
 Almost, tatari.
 Aloft, osuto.
 Alone, naturaima.
 Also, gedaro; gedagibo.
 Altar, dodo.
 Alter, ata minogo wai.
 Alternate, nau nau.
 Although, nanie.
 Altogether, imeime.
 Always, nanito.
 Amass, idabuti.
 Amaze, emaea.
 Amazing, kemaea nuunumabu.
 Ambassador, suwo dubu.
 Ambiguous, overa pai modoboime.
 Ambition, auwo aiomai; osora auwo
 koiti gido.
 Ambush, koropirava boso gido.
 Amend, kavitato kemeiwuti.
 Amends, wisa.
 Amidst, ipiwa; siaito.
 Amiss, kavikavi.
 Amongst, ipiwa; siato.
 Ample, auwo.
 Amuse, samogowai.
 Anchor, suru.
 Anchorage, suru duriomoro.
 Ancient, tagara.
 And, ra.
 Angel, aneru (introduced).
 Anger, dowai.
- Animal, suwade.
 Ankle, sairo ma'u.
 Annoy, asaubuti.
 Annul, eberisiai; opiriwo.
 Anoint, emasuuti; adiri.
 Another, ata.
 Answer, emowameai.
 Ant (brown), eneene.
 Ant (black), sinaapaapa.
 Ant (green), omo.
 Ant-hill, nabo.
 Ant-nest (on tree), sunupu.
 Anxious, wooiwoo.
 Any, dorogara.
 Apart (to sit), ereere osodowa.
 Apartment, motee.
 Apologize, miro mo owaro.
 Apparel, oborotama.
 Apparition, manakai; oboro; urio.
 Appeal, mo owaro.
 Appear (as a spirit), manakai airogu.
 Appease, gabugo wai.
 Applaud, iratoo.
 Apply, ask, aratoro.
 Appoint, arogo; owapotai.
 Approach, tatari korodoromai.
 Approve, arogo wade.
 Arbitrate, kemeiwuti osiodiro.
 Architect, moto uriona kisiodiro dubu.
 Arduous, miibo.
 Areca (nut and tree), gore.
 Argue, irimowotoi.
 Arise (from lying), oribowa.
 Arise (from sitting), otobowa.
 Arm, tu.
 Armlet (of plaited grass), susase.
 Armlet (of shell), mabuwo.
 Armpit, asesopu.
 Armpit hair, asesopu muso.
 Arms, boso nuuna.
 Army, boso didiri.
 Around, imeime sapuwo.
 Arouse (from sleep), amutia.
 Arrange, things, iarumuti.
 Arrest, orobai.
 Arrive, orodoromai.
 Arrogance, kerepeiriti; kirimowadaro.
 Arrow, tere.
 Arrowroot, dou; gamogo.
 Artery, esume.
 Artifice, kematigiai.
 As, gedagibo; gedaro.
 Ascend, ioro.
 Ashamed, siripo goiti.
 Ashes, tuwo.
 Ashore, potowa.
 Ask, aratoro.
 Aslant, muda.
 Asleep, uwo.
 Assault, oromidiai.
 Assemble, emodogo; aradabuti.
 Assent, kemaragidiro gedagibo; wade
 arogo.
 Assiduous, erapo.

Assist, owarebai.
 Associate, wisia dubu.
 Asthma, kose ; sera.
 Astonish, emaea.
 Astray, eremaro kavitato gabo rudo.
 Astride, burugaburuga.
 Asunder, ereere.
 At, wato, *sf.* ; wa, *sf.*
 Atoll, kuraere gimini.
 Atone, wisa owosa.
 Atonement, kavitato kemeiwuti.
 Attack, boso kemeiri.
 Attain, orobai ; owea.
 Attempt, odobuti.
 Attend (to listen), irovidiro.
 Attend (on person), emotoi.
 Attest, overa kemeiwuti.
 Attract, owogu tatari.
 Attracted, tau owogu tatari.
 Audience, kirovidiro didiri ; kemodogo.
 Austere, esema dubu ; erapo overa dubu ;
 dowadowa dubu.
 Authority, erapo.
 Avarice, auwo aibmai nuunumabu gido.
 Avenge, wisa osiodiro ; orowiodoi.
 Avert, owaratateai.
 Avoid (arrow), aratateai.
 Avoid (to shun), eremeterai.
 Await, ememi ; agebowa.
 Awake, amutia.
 Away, pai omi ; gaime.
 Axe, kabi.

B

Babe, ubabo mere.
 Back, gimini.
 Back (line down middle of), gimini po'o.
 Backbite, emasaubuti.
 Backbone, gimini soro.
 Backside, posirigo.
 Backslide, orioduti wapo gabo ito.
 Backwards (to walk), orioduti po ito.
 Bad, uba.
 Bag, sito ; kamasu ; sito wapo.
 Bag (to hang on shoulder or neck), gatere.
 Bait, sirina.
 Bake, itai ; ituti.
 Bald head, odo.
 Bale (of cloth), oborotama patu.
 Bale (of boat), asioro.
 Ball of sago, dou bo'o
 Ballad, wasare.
 Bamboo, gagari.
 Bamboo (tobacco pipe), waduru.
 Bamboo (water vessel), obo marabo.
 Banana. *See* Appendix.
 Band, bata ; iwi.
 Bandage, kiwauputi oborotama.
 Bang, *v.* aberumo.
 Bang, *n.* auwo diamo ; ko.
 Banish, eseiai ; emosiai.
 Banishment, keseiai mosio.

Bank of river, gowo sese.
 Banner, bana (introduced).
 Banter, eremamiditi.
 Bar (of wood), ota.
 Barb, oro.
 Bard, kaboduti dubu.
 Bargain, sabi.
 Bark (of tree), ota tama.
 Bark (of dog), arawoo.
 Barren, mere tato.
 Barricade, uu.
 Barter, irimowadagauria.
 Base, mabu.
 Bashful, siripo.
 Basket, sito ; aowa.
 Basin, wedere.
 Bastard, sia mere.
 Bat, pipite.
 Bathe, uwaa.
 Battle, boso osiodiro ; karaberumo.
 Bay, kubira.
 Beach, poto.
 Beads, kusa mere.
 Beak, magota.
 Beam, mao'o.
 Bear (fruit), iwotoi.
 Bear (child), oroto.
 Bear (carry as in labour), aragotai.
 Beard, bago muso.
 Bearer, karogotai dubu.
 Beast, suwade ; boromo.
 Beat, aberumo ; oromidi.
 Beat (as a ship), iromowagegerediro.
 Beat out (as native cloth), obiditi.
 Beautiful (thing), auwo wade nuunuma-
 bu.
 Beautiful (person), wade nado.
 Becalmed (to be), mataru kowai gido.
 Because, mabu gonou.
 Beckon, kupai ; tu owagati.
 Become, owai ; oiti.
 Becoming, auwo wade.
 Bed, uwo motee.
 Bed (garden), papati (*T*) ; ipiere (*K*).
 Bedridden, utua nanito.
 Bee, moro.
 Beetle, pii ; gibubu.
 Before, taugo.
 Beg, mo arogo ; owaro.
 Beget, arasomai.
 Beggar, korowaro dubu.
 Begin, emeiriai ; owageremai.
 Beginning, kemeiriai.
 Begone, auto aratateai.
 Beguile, ematoo.
 Behaviour, tanaro.
 Behead, epuru asio.
 Behind, waporudo.
 Behold, eauri.
 Belch, oropogai.
 Believe, irowai.
 Bell, pate (introduced).
 Bellow, irimaoro.
 Belly, dopi.

- Belly (big), gudu.
 Belong (to him), nou nuuna.
 Beloved, adina.
 Below, soputo.
 Belt, bage.
 Bench, dodo.
 Bend, etebeai.
 Bend (bow), eaeedai.
 Beneath, sopuwa.
 Beneficial, wade.
 Benevolence, ito.
 Benight, orosiiri; imudumia.
 Beseech, mo iaroguti; owaro.
 Beside, gomoa.
 Besiege, boso kemowagediai.
 Besmear, aradiri.
 Bespeak, eremaromai.
 Best, auwo wade.
 Bestow, agiwai; owosa.
 Betel-nut, gore.
 Betray, amego wai.
 Betroth, overa iaruguti.
 Better, wade sosoro.
 Between, ipiwa.
 Bewail, idobi irotuti.
 Beware, eauri wade.
 Beyond, gido sapuwo.
 Bible, Tarena buka.
 Bid, arogo; owapotai.
 Big, auwo.
 Bigamy, megamo.
 Billow, auwo uro.
 Bind, ososirai.
 Bird, wowogo.
 Birth, oroto.
 Birth (premature), pai tagu iawato oroto.
 Bit, sobo.
 Bite, otoobo.
 Bitter, karakara.
 Black, wibu.
 Bladder, susu mabu.
 Bladder (gall), beu susu.
 Bladestone, tigiri soro.
 Blade (of knife), bari.
 Blade (of seed), marugu (*T*); samoga (*K*).
 Blade (new leaf on tree), tiribu.
 Blame, owateai.
 Blaspheme, God ubago wai.
 Blaze, dogo; oroare.
 Blaze tree, isabuna nato.
 Blaze bush (scorch by fire), emararubo.
 Bleach, keakeago wai.
 Bleed, oruwoduti; osuputi.
 Bleed (from nose), wodi arasiai.
 Blemish, uba.
 Bless, nirimagare.
 Blessed, wade; darega.
 Blind, damari iduduwo.
 Blink, irodume.
 Blister, obo dopi.
 Blood, arima.
 Bloody, arimaarima.
 Blossom, makamaka.
 Blossom, *v.* makamaka riwotoi.
 Blow conch, tuture urio.
 Blow fire, osudera.
 Blow nose, emasudiai.
 Blow (of wind), susuwo arogo.
 Blue, wibu.
 Blunder, kavikavi.
 Blunderbuss, kakota.
 Blunt, kubu kubu.
 Boar, dubu boromo.
 Boar (tusked), sawadi.
 Board, peere.
 Boast, irimowadoro.
 Boat, auwo pe; buto.
 Body, durupi.
 Bog, gato.
 Boil, *v.* aberai.
 Boil food, itai.
 Boil (sore), ioto.
 Bold, borutato.
 Bold-faced, siripo tato.
 Bone, soro.
 Bonnet (widow's), epuru atima.
 Bony, sorosoro.
 Book, buka (introduced).
 Booty, sarupo nuuna.
 Border, erese.
 Bore (hole), emepitawa.
 Bore (in river), ibuwo.
 Borrow, wose.
 Bosom, bodoro.
 Both, netewa.
 Bother, asaubuti.
 Bottle, tarupuru.
 Bottom of sea, sopuwa.
 Bough, atomo.
 Boundary, uomu.
 Bow, *n.* gagari.
 Bow (to string), odiai.
 Bowels, niro tuburu.
 Bower, ota iri.
 Bowl (wood), wedere.
 Bowl (shell), wedere.
 Bows (canoe), pe wamea.
 Bow string, wada.
 Boy, osio.
 Boyish, mere tanaro.
 Brackish, karakara obo.
 Brag, irimowadoro.
 Brain, tigiro.
 Branch, atomo.
 Brandish, owaisoruti.
 Brass, agoago mariri (introduced).
 Brave, boru tato; tore tato.
 Brawl, irimaorai.
 Bread, kunu.
 Breadfruit, toma.
 Breadth, borogoborogo.
 Break (things), esebia.
 Break (into small pieces), ekekuti.
 Break (glass, plates, etc.), ososo.
 Break (string), opodia.
 Break (law), adagauria.
 Breaker, kerebebo uro.
 Breast, amo; bodoro.

Breastbone, benosoro.
 Breath, sera.
 Breath (short), serasera.
 Breath (deep), kemowiadoi sera.
 Breathe, aparō.
 Breathless, sera.
 Breeze, susuwo; kiomu (continuous and gentle); diaru (continuous and strong).
 Bridge, waaratoto.
 Bright, otoro otoro.
 Brimful, dibi.
 Bring, owogu.
 Bring ashore, owairio.
 Bring forth, arasomai.
 Brink, erese.
 Brisk, erapo kigiro.
 Bristles of pig, boromo muso.
 Brittle, samoito ososo.
 Broad, borogoborogo.
 Broil, itai.
 Brood, *n.* patu.
 Brood, *v.* emaragidiro; emaratateai.
 Brother (elder), naramu dubu.
 Brother (second), nira dubu.
 Brother (younger), nirira dubu.
 Brother-in-law, sawara dubu.
 Brown, agoago.
 Browse, suwago iriso.
 Bruise, nato.
 Brush, *n.* koumiri.
 Brushwood, ota pari.
 Bubble, sorobibiri.
 Bucket, obo kiaputi nuuna.
 Bud, upaupa.
 Buffet, orowaerewo.
 Build (house), ididi.
 Build (fence), kara uroro.
 Builder, kididi dubu.
 Bully, dowā dubu; esemaesema dubu.
 Bump, irotō'o.
 Bunch, patu.
 Buoy, suru; tiwo.
 Burden, miibo nuuna.
 Burn, *v.* ara'aruti; opuodoi.
 Burn, *n.* koropisaamo.
 Burnish, isiamuti.
 Burrow, emarigi.
 Burst (by using instrument), apogo.
 Burst (of its own accord), oropogai; orodoburo.
 Bury, ogubiri.
 Bush, tumu.
 Business, keregedio.
 Butterfly, maubo.
 Buttock, posirigo.
 Button, gudigudi.
 Buy, orowame.
 By (instrument), ito, *sf.* to noun.
 By, near, tatari; gomoa.
 By and by, dogo.

C

Cable, iwi.
 Cackle, eamoeamo.
 Cadaverous, uriurio.
 Cage, moto.
 Cajole, ematoo.
 Calamity, uba.
 Calculate, ioputi.
 Caldron, auwo uro.
 Calf of leg, esirigo.
 Calico, oborotama.
 Call, *v.* orumai; ororu; wiroro (call loudly).
 Call, *n.* korumai; kororu.
 Calm, mataru.
 Calm (it is), mataru gorou.
 Calm, *v.* gabugo wai.
 Camp, *v.* omioi tiro moto.
 Camp, *n.* tiro moto.
 Camp (to strike), agurubai.
 Can, umoro kosiodiro.
 Can you do it? Roro iga wosiodirori?
 Cancel, opiriwo.
 Cane, a'oro.
 Cannibal, didiri kiriso dubu.
 Cannon, auwo kakota.
 Cannot, pai umoro kosiodiro.
 Canoe, pe.
 Canoe (with double outrigger), motomoto.
 Canoe (with single outrigger), tatau.
 Canoe outrigger, sarima.
 Canoe cross timbers, tugu.
 Canoe deck, patora.
 Canoe hold, ururu.
 Canoe (figure-head), upa.
 Canoe maker, pe kiouti dubu; kigoro-diro dubu.
 Canoe (to pole), oromigiriti (*T'*); oworodu (*K*).
 Cap, epuru nuuna; ado.
 Capable, kosiodiro dubu; muro dubu.
 Capacious, auwo.
 Cape, muba.
 Capsicum, gamada.
 Captain of ship, wapo kowagoria dubu.
 Captive, sarupo dubu; boso gatoria.
 Care, eauri wade.
 Careful, umoroumoroi; waito.
 Careless, kavikavi.
 Carpenter, kamuta.
 Carpenter wasp, sopo orobo.
 Carry, on shoulder, tigiri aragotai.
 Carry, pick-a-back, aramitidiro.
 Carve, titi.
 Cassowary, diware.
 Cast, eberisiai.
 Cast away, eberisiai.
 Cast down, eberisiai sopo; aragiwai.
 Castigate, aberumo; oromidi.
 Castle, kuraere moto.
 Castrate, muopu iopu isiai (*T'*); parakc iopu isiai (*K*).

- Cat, pusi.
 Catarrh, nasal, tigirow nanito rogu.
 Catch (by contagion), orosuwo.
 Catch (of things thrown), emadebiai.
 Catch, a ball, emadebiodoi.
 Catch hold, orobai.
 Catechize, aratoro.
 Caterpillar, imi; morobaro.
 Cat's-cradle, orowa.
 Caulk, emosuti.
 Cause, *n.* mabu.
 Cause, *v.* arasomai.
 Causeway, gabo.
 Caustic, auwo eraera.
 Cautious, daroito.
 Cave, uruuru.
 Cavil, warame iaruguti.
 Cavity, ganopa.
 Cease, tau.
 Cede, agiwai.
 Celebrate, emaributi.
 Cemetery, kogubiri duriomoro.
 Census, didiri ioputi.
 Centipede, sarusaru.
 Centre, ipiwa.
 Certain, naniia.
 Certify, arogo.
 Chair, komi nuunumabu.
 Chamber, motee.
 Change, irimowadagauria: otowerai.
 Channel, gowo.
 Chant, wasare.
 Character, tanaro.
 Charcoal, wibu.
 Charge, *v.* owateai.
 Charity, nirimagare.
 Charm, obisare.
 Chase, obodoro.
 Chasm, bobo.
 Chaste, bari osio; bari besere.
 Chastise, oromidi.
 Chat, arasaruti.
 Chatterer, overa oowo dubu.
 Cheap, sobo wisa.
 Cheat, ematoo.
 Check, *v.* owagiriai.
 Cheek, ogomu (inside); tawa (outside).
 Cheer, samogo wai.
 Cheerful, samo dubu.
 Cherish, eauri wade; aepuai.
 Cherisher, keauri wade dubu.
 Chest, bodoro.
 Chestnut, nowai.
 Chew, iarututi.
 Chicken, sobo kakaba.
 Chide, emarogo.
 Chief, buaraigo.
 Child, mere.
 Childbirth, mere oroto.
 Childish, mere gedaro.
 Chill, gabu.
 Chin, tatamu.
 Chip, *v.* outi.
 Chip, *n.* ota ere.
 Chirp, wasare bosu.
 Chisel,
 Choice, *adj.* auwo wade.
 Choke, emaso; arauria (with food).
 Choose, oribotai.
 Chop, usoso.
 Churlish, karakara dubu; esemaesema dubu.
 Cicatrix, nato.
 Cigarette, suguba popo.
 Cigarette wrapper, seporo (made from leaves of pandanus tree).
 Cigarette wrapper, sime pasa (made from leaves of banana plant).
 Cigarette wrapper, soko (made from leaves of nipa palm).
 Cigarette holder, aturupo.
 Circular, mo'o; kodikodi.
 Clammy, kobokobo.
 Clamour, geboso; eamo.
 Clam-shell, toiku.
 Clandestine, minaima.
 Clang, kiriri (*T'*); kerisi (*K*).
 Clap hands, tu iratoo.
 Clash, pako.
 Clasp, in arms, osiai.
 Clasp, in hand, emato'obori.
 Class, taneba.
 Clatter, pako.
 Claw, igiri.
 Clay (red), were.
 Clay (white), eka.
 Clay (black), sopu.
 Clean, ipuwo tato.
 Clean up, osuderuti; osiodiro adi mino-ito.
 Cleanse, uoruti.
 Clear, otorootoro; adiaa.
 Clear away, iwaratatuti.
 Cleave (to), ateai.
 Cleave (to split), aporisava.
 Clench, fist, tu itebuti.
 Clever, muro.
 Cliff, idodoro.
 Climb, ioro.
 Cling, amiditi; ereruiai; orobai kikikiki.
 Clip, itouti.
 Close (near), tatari.
 Close, *v.* door, urai.
 Close, *v.* lips, emopai.
 Close, *v.* eye, irodumia.
 Cloth, oborotama.
 Clothe (to), emeduti.
 Clothes, to put on, arao'owai.
 Clothes, oborotama.
 Clothes, to take off, obirioidoi.
 Clothing, oborotama.
 Clotted blood, toea.
 Cloud, bubuere.
 Cloudy, bubuerebubuere.
 Cloven, arabogowa.
 Clownish, sese dubu.
 Club (stone), gabagaba.
 Club (star), tumanababa.

- Club (disc), gabagaba.
 Club (wooden), gubu.
 Cluck, iroru.
 Clump, ota patu.
 Clumsy, totototo; waiarogo.
 Cluster, of fruit, iopu patu.
 Clutch, orobai kikikiki; tu itebuti;
 owamudo.
 Coagulate, o'o'ori.
 Coarse cloth, oropuoropu.
 Coarse, rough manner, upo dubu.
 Coast, dodoa.
 Coat, kiraoidiro nuuna.
 Coax, aratoro; mo iaruguti.
 Cobweb, apisa toto.
 Cock, dubu kakaba.
 Cockatoo, kea; piro; karara.
 Cock crowing, kakaba overa.
 Cock-fight, kakaba araberumo.
 Coconut, o'i.
 Coconut (for carrying water), oboia.
 Coconut leaf, o'i pasa.
 Coconut leaf (midrib of), o'i bogo (*T*);
 o'i kamu (*K*).
 Coequal, modoboime.
 Cogitate, emaratateai; emaragidiro.
 Coil, amiditi.
 Cold, gubadoro.
 Cold water, gupa obo.
 Colic, dopi temeteme.
 Collar-bone, odowaro.
 Collect, idabuti.
 Collection, moni kidabuti.
 Collision, uduruaputi.
 Comb, ipogi.
 Combat, boso.
 Combine, karadabuti.
 Combustible, era samoito.
 Come, ogu.
 Come ashore, airio.
 Come (in sight), orodomai.
 Come out of a boat, araurai.
 Come up (to a place), idiai.
 Comfort, miro overa.
 Comfort, *v.* mirogo wai.
 Command, otomu.
 Commander, kitomu dubu.
 Commandment, sabi.
 Commemorate, irimaragareai; emarat-
 ateai.
 Commence, emeiri.
 Commend, emaributi.
 Commerce, keregedio; irimowadagauria.
 Commit, agiwai.
 Common, dorogara.
 Commotion, geboso.
 Compact, sabi.
 Companion, wisia dubu.
 Company, patu.
 Compare, kodobo.
 Compassion, nirimagare.
 Compel, emerio.
 Compensate, wisa owosa.
 Compete, irimasusia.
 Competent, umoro kosiodiro.
 Complain, emarogo.
 Complete, imeime.
 Complete, *v.* oporigai; isu'umai.
 Compliment, *v.* emaributi.
 Compose, wasare osiodiro.
 Comprehend, umoro.
 Compute, ioputi.
 Comrade, atauburai; wisia dubu.
 Conceal, owopirava.
 Conceited, ereperaiwado.
 Conceive, tau owai dopi.
 Conch, tuture.
 Conciliate, gabugo wai.
 Concise, kopu.
 Conclude, odiobo.
 Conclusion, uomu.
 Concourse, gigioro.
 Concur, atuatu.
 Condemn, emasiai; wisa kagiwai.
 Conduct, *n.* tanaro.
 Conduct, *v.* owabogoiri.
 Confer, orowarogo.
 Confess, arogo; arapoi; owapotai.
 Confide, owapotai.
 Confirm, overa nanime gowai.
 Conflict, boso.
 Confounded, emaea.
 Congregate, aradabuti.
 Conjecture, emaragidiro.
 Conquer, iasusia.
 Conscience, magumoa.
 Consecrate, tarenago wai.
 Consent, arogo wade.
 Consign, owosa; agiwai.
 Console, mirogo wai.
 Consort, *n.* uramu.
 Conspire, minaima overa arogo.
 Constantly, nanito.
 Consternation, bidima tore.
 Constipation, musuma.
 Constrain, owagiriai.
 Construct, osiodiro; ididi.
 Consult, aratoro.
 Consume (by fire), opuodoi.
 Consume, iriso.
 Contagious, orosuwo temeteme.
 Contemn, emarogo; ubago wai.
 Contemplate, emaratateai; emaragidiro.
 Contend, boso overa ereere iaroguti.
 Content, dopi.
 Contents, nuunumabu.
 Contention, overa ereere.
 Contest, boso.
 Contiguous, tatari.
 Continual, nanito.
 Continue, nanito osiodiro; kodiobo tato.
 Contract, *v.* sobogo wai.
 Contract, *n.* sabi.
 Contradictory, modobo tato.
 Contribute, agiwai; owosa.
 Contribution, nirimagare nuuna.
 Control, owabogoiri.
 Controversy, overa ereere.

- Contumacy, uba magumoa.
 Convalescent, tatari wade; airogorosio-
 diro.
 Convene, didiri idabuti; didiri irumai.
 Conversant, auwo umoro.
 Conversation, orowarogo.
 Convert, wooi itowerai.
 Convey, aragotai.
 Coo, gimai mumuku.
 Cook, *n.* kituti dubu.
 Cook, *v.* itai; ituti.
 Cooked, opito; eremepito.
 Cook-house, kituti moto.
 Cool, gupa.
 Coop, kakaba moto.
 Copious, auwoia.
 Copulation, orobori (*T*); obore (*K*).
 Copy (of thing), osiodiro minoito.
 Copy (from person), piro.
 Coral, oromobo kuraere.
 Cord, iwi.
 Core (of boil), ioto dubu.
 Cork, muti.
 Corn, koni (introduced).
 Corner, kubira.
 Corner-stone, kubira kuraere.
 Corpse, paara durupi.
 Corpulent, auwo durupi; gudu.
 Correct, kavitato.
 Corrupt, *v.* ubago wai.
 Corrupt, *a.* uba.
 Cost, wisa.
 Cost what? Beda wisa?
 Costive, musuma.
 Costly, auwo wisa.
 Cottage, moto.
 Cotton (sewing), ameme; kowaruo iwi.
 Cotton, kaparo.
 Couch, kowarabuti nuuna.
 Cough, kose.
 Council, epuru didiri emodogo.
 Counsel, emasiai.
 Count, idoromo.
 Countenance, muba.
 Counteract, emediuti; owagiriai.
 Counterfeit, ematoo.
 Countermand, owagiriai.
 Countless, idoromo tato.
 Country, duriomoro.
 Countryman, namuturubi.
 Couple, netewa.
 Courage, erapo magumoa.
 Course, taneba; patu.
 Courteous, wade tanaro.
 Cousin, upuru sapuwo.
 Cove, sobo gowo.
 Covenant, sabi.
 Cover with blanket, asidimai.
 Cover with water, oposoromai.
 Cover with wings (as bird), iposorudiro.
 Cover a house, adoruti.
 Covet, auwo ubi.
 Covetous, kaiomai dubu.
 Qward, boru dubu.
 Cower, oroguriodoi soputo; irooupudiro.
 Coy, siripo.
 Crab, kokowa; kauri; mito; na'e;
 dumu.
 Crack, aporisava; arato'otai.
 Crackle, pakopako.
 Craft, muro; keregedio; kematoo.
 Crafty, kematoo; kematigiai dubu.
 Crag, idodoro; auwo kuraere.
 Cramp, ararisi.
 Crane (bird), wowogoa.
 Crash, ko.
 Crave, mo arogo; owaro.
 Crawfish, kaiaro; sope.
 Crawl, iromudo poputo.
 Creak, kerisi.
 Crease, oupiriti.
 Create, arasomai; osiodiro.
 Creep, iromudo.
 Creeper, ogiriodiro kauru.
 Creeper (sweet potato, etc.), iromudo.
 Creepy, kiromudo.
 Crevice, sia.
 Crew, pe didiri.
 Crime, uba tanaro; sabi kadagauria.
 Crimson, dogodogo.
 Cringe, iroupidiro.
 Crinkle, oupiriti.
 Cripple, kasegemo dubu.
 Crockery, wedere.
 Crocodile, sibara; na'ora; simaka.
 Crook, piu; gubu.
 Crooked, kavikavi.
 Crookback, gimini pu'uwu.
 Cross, tai; satauro (introduced).
 Crossover, abu.
 Crossway, gabo osodowa.
 Croton. *See* Appendix.
 Crouch, iroupidiro.
 Crow (of fowl), otura.
 Crowbar, mada; woto.
 Crowd, gigioro.
 Crown, epuru nuununabu.
 Cruel, dowā; serawo.
 Crumb, asaasa.
 Crumple, oupiriti
 Crush under foot, otouri; osoriouti
 sairito.
 Cry, idobi.
 Cuff, oromidi.
 Cuff on ears, iratotai tu pata ito.
 Cultivate, osuruti.
 Cunning, muro.
 Cup, nuku.
 Cure, wadego wai.
 Cuscus, padi.
 Custom, tanaro.
 Cut, otai.
 Cuttle, birdai.
 Cyst, pu'uwu.

D
 Dad, baba.
 Daft, karatai.

- Dagger (bone, used for opening coconuts), wagi.
 Daily, imeime sa'i.
 Dainty, auwo wade kotopai.
 Dairy, kau moto.
 Damp, kobokobo; papamupapamu.
 Damsel, besere.
 Dance, amaro.
 Dandle, eberisi; owamiriti.
 Dare, erapogo wai.
 Dare (to defy), orowotoi.
 Dark, durugi.
 Darling, adina.
 Dart, *v.* epeduwai.
 Dash on ground, aragiwai.
 Daub (to), dorogaraime adiriti.
 Daughter, besere.
 Daughter-in-law, sawara.
 Daunt, torego wai; owagiriai.
 Dawn, sa'i ioro.
 Day, sa'i.
 Daylight, sa'i tagu; sava sava.
 Dazzle, damari oriodoi.
 Dead, pa'ara; tau orisiai.
 Deaf, garesia tato.
 Deafen, *v.* garesia tatogo wai.
 Deaf adder, taminau.
 Deal, irimowadagauria.
 Deal out, iomoria.
 Dear (in price), auwo wisa.
 Dear (beloved), madina.
 Dearth (of food), sou.
 Death, paara; orisiai.
 Death's door, tatari orisiai.
 Debar, owagiriai.
 Debase, ubago wai; sobogo wai.
 Debate, orowarogo.
 Debauch, ubago wai.
 Debilitate, ibibigigo wai.
 Debility, ibiibi.
 Debris, soso'a.
 Decapitate, epuru asio.
 Decay (of fruit), epuse.
 Decay (of wood), ubago oiti.
 Decease, paara; orisiai.
 Deceit, kematoo; warame.
 Deceive, emato'o.
 December, Desema (introduced).
 Decent, wade.
 Decide, arogo; koporigai gido.
 Deck (to clothe), arao'owai.
 Deck (with ornaments), eremeduti.
 Deck (of canoe or boat), patora.
 Declare, arogo; arapoi.
 Decline, eseiai.
 Decorate, eremeduti.
 Decorations (of dancers, on head, arms, legs, body), miaena.
 Decorous, wade tanaro.
 Decoy, emato'o.
 Decrease, sobogo wai.
 Decree, sabi; buaraigo overa.
 Dedicate, tarenago wai.
 Deep (of water), oromo damo.
 Deep (of well), uruuru.
 Deface, ubago wai.
 Defame, uba overa arogo.
 Defeat, ateriai.
 Deflect, uba.
 Defend, orowatura.
 Defer, dogo arogo.
 Defiance, orowotoi.
 Deficient, pai modoboime; pai imeime.
 Defile, ipuwoipuwogo wai.
 Deformed, uba (with name of part deformed).
 Defraud, emato'o.
 Defy, orowotoi.
 Degrade, ubago wai.
 Delay, arageai.
 Deliberate, orowarogo.
 Deliberately, maburamu.
 Delicious, auwo wade.
 Delight, samo.
 Delirium, overa isaubuti.
 Deliver, opiriwo; asigiri; owitorai.
 Delude, emato'o.
 Deluge, auwo moburo.
 Delusion, warame.
 Demand, aratoro.
 Demolish (of houses), iaouti.
 Demon, uba urio.
 Demonstrate, arapoi.
 Denial, karatiuti.
 Denounce, otomu; emasiai.
 Deny, aratio.
 Depart (go away), auto aratateai; auto ogu.
 Depart (by boat or vehicle), a'i.
 Depend (to hang down), eremeru.
 Depopulate, didiri tau iporigai.
 Depose, emasigiriai.
 Depth (of hole), uruuru.
 Depth (of sea), damo.
 Deputy, motee komidai dubu.
 Deride, ematiouti.
 Descend, ororuwo.
 Descendant, aeramu.
 Descent, ororuwo.
 Describe, orowarogo.
 Desecrate, ubago wai.
 Desert, buru duriomoro.
 Desert, eseiai; emeserai.
 Design (think), emaratateai; emaragidiro.
 Desire, ubi; aiomai.
 Desist, odiobo.
 Desolate, burupi.
 Despatch, emeriai.
 Despicable, ubaia.
 Despised, tau eseiai.
 Despoil, ubago wai.
 Despond, magumoa erapo tatogo wai.
 Despondent, magumoa erapo tato; wasina kobokobo.
 Destination, gabo uomu.
 Destitute, nuunumabu tato; egeaia.
 Destroy, owaratateai; oporigai.

- Detach, asigiri ; opiriwo.
 Detail, overa sido.
 Detain, owagiriai.
 Detect, owea.
 Determine, arapoi arogo.
 Detest, esei.
 Devastate, ubago owai.
 Deviate, araoperai.
 Devoid of sense, muro tato.
 Devote, tarenago wai.
 Devour, oruso (one thing) ; iriso (more than one).
 Dew, gororo.
 Dialect, overa.
 Dialogue, orowarogo.
 Diarrhœa, arima ne.
 Dictate, emowapotai.
 Did, tau gosiodiro.
 Die, orisiai.
 Differ, timaimego wai.
 Different, timaime ; doriri.
 Difficult, mi'ibo.
 Diffident, siripogo wai ; irowai tato.
 Diffuse, oburuguti ; tuturu overa iaruguti.
 Dig a grave or a hole, obobo.
 Dig surface of ground, emarigi.
 Dig up ground for garden, osuruti.
 Dike, gowo.
 Dilapidate, esebia.
 Dilatory, daro.
 Diligent, erapoito.
 Dilute, obo asiriidoi ; serawo tatogo wai.
 Dim, tematema.
 Diminish, sobogo wai.
 Dip, odobia.
 Dip up, aurotai.
 Dire, auwo uba.
 Direct, atamuai ; arapoi.
 Direction (towards), ito ; nita.
 Directly, dogo ; dogoime.
 Dirge, idobi wasare.
 Dirt, sosoia.
 Dirty (of clothes), ipuwoipuwu.
 Disagree, pai modoboime.
 Disappear, araerai ; epesuai.
 Disapprove, pai ubi ; pai kemaributi.
 Disaster, auwo uba.
 Disband, opiriwo ; iburuguti.
 Disbelieve, pai irowai.
 Discern, umoro.
 Discharge, esesai ; emosiai ; araribia ; opiriwo.
 Disciple, kirimoputi mere.
 Disclose, owapotai.
 Discompose, ubago wai.
 Discord, dorogoraimo eamo ; uba kodu.
 Discourage, magumo ibiibigo wai.
 Discourse, totomu.
 Discourteous, uba overa ; uba tanaro.
 Discover, owea ; arapoi ; owarewia.
 Discreet, muro.
 Discriminate, oribotai.
 Disdain, esesai ; dowago koiti gidu.
 Disease, temeteme.
 Disembowel, tuburu utia ; imototoro.
 Disfigure, ubago wai.
 Disgrace, siripogo wai.
 Disgraceful, siripo tanaro.
 Disgust, niro gamosa.
 Dish, wedere.
 Dishearten, ibigo wai.
 Dishevelled, epuru muso urusaurusa.
 Disinter, paara durupi osiai.
 Disjoin, agurubai.
 Dislike, ubi tato ; pai ubi.
 Dislocated, kase'eremai.
 Dislocate (to), ase'eremai.
 Dismiss, esesai ; emeriai.
 Dismount, aramododorai.
 Disobedient, overa irovidiro tato ; pai irovidiro.
 Disown, esesai.
 Disperse, uriai ; wisa agiwai.
 Dispirit, ibigo wai.
 Display, arapoi ; owaerewia.
 Displease, dowago wai.
 Dispossess, owasigiri ; owamudia.
 Dispute, irimowotoi.
 Disregard, pai irovidiro.
 Disreputable, uba overa.
 Disrespect, kemodobuti tato.
 Disrespect (not to respect), emodobuti tato.
 Dissatisfy, magumo pai ubi.
 Dissemble, kematoo kosiodiro gido.
 Dissent, overa ereere ; overa otoweruti.
 Dissever, otoa ; otouti ; opiriwo.
 Dissimilar, pai modoboime.
 Dissolve, araerai.
 Distant, mosio.
 Distemper, temeteme.
 Distend, otuturo.
 Distinguish, oribotai.
 Distress, uba tagu.
 Distribute, iomoria ; owosodai.
 District, duriomoro patu.
 Disturb, asaubo.
 Disturber, masaubo dubu.
 Disturbance, kasaubo.
 Ditch, gowo.
 Dive, ogurumi.
 Dive (to go under water), peno.
 Diverse, etere etere.
 Divide, osodai (two parts).
 Divide, osoduti (several parts).
 Division, aromo ; ipi.
 Divorce, keseiai.
 Divulge, owapotai.
 Dizzy, epuru korowagobiridiro ; damari.
 Do, osiodiro ; owagati.
 Do (the same thing again), emaro.
 Do it this way, eremaro.
 Docile, boru tato.
 Doctor, upaupa dubu.
 Dodge, adagauria.
 Dog, si'o.
 Dolt, karatai.

Dominion, auwo duriomoro.
 Door, bararaa; ipisurumo.
 Doorway, gabo.
 Dot, kemopoguti.
 Dotage, dadodado.
 Double, idabuaiama.
 Double minded, netewa kemaragidiro.
 Double up, etebuti.
 Doubt, wooiwooi.
 Dove, gimai.
 Down, ororuwo.
 Downward, sopuwa.
 Doze, uwo otowo; sauge.
 Drag (canoe, boat, etc., from water), agotai.
 Drag dugong or turtle (on land), umudodiro.
 Drag (tow a boat), emeirai.
 Drag, of boat when anchored, owadau.
 Dragonfly, sikedudu.
 Drake, dubu wowogu.
 Draught, kamudia; kodio.
 Draw rope, amudo.
 Draw (entice), ematoo.
 Draw (picture), urio osiodiro; titi osiodiro.
 Draw near, ogu tatari.
 Dread, tore.
 Dream, uwoito.
 Dregs, papa (with name of thing attached); o'i papa, the dregs of the coconut after the oil has been extracted; madaea papa, refuse of sugar-cane after chewing.
 Dress, oborotama.
 Dress of widow in mourning, sogere.
 Drift, owadau.
 Drift (heap), ibusiouti.
 Drill, *n.* kipituti nuuna.
 Drill, *v.* ipituti.
 Drink, odio.
 Drip, osuputi.
 Drive (as of cattle), emowaguwo.
 Drive away, emosiai.
 Drivel, sese overa.
 Drizzle, moburo wiawia.
 Drollery, sese overa.
 Droop (of plants), osumiri; orosumiri.
 Droop of shoulders, iroupudiro.
 Drop, osuputi.
 Drown, ogurumi.
 Drowsy, uwoia; sauge.
 Drum, gama.
 Drunk, uparu.
 Dry (of things), oori.
 Dry ground, ororororo duriomoro.
 Dry (to wipe), ipiriti.
 Duck (wild), pipiouri; pipioro (black); kupago (white).
 Dugong, momoro.
 Dugong skin, pauna.
 Dull (of tools), kubukubu.
 Dumb, overa karatai; irimogomuti.
 Dunce, karatai.

Dung, ne.
 Durable, auwo karokaro.
 Dusk, adimo; bani.
 Dust, soso'a.
 Dwell, omioi; omidiro.
 Dwelling, moto.
 Dwindle, sobogo wai.
 Dysentery, arima ne.
 Dyspnoea, auwo sera.

E

Each, ereere; ereere nau didiri gido.
 Eager, auwo ubi.
 Ear, sepate; gare.
 Earhole, garesia.
 Early morning, bani.
 Earn, wisa gido kowagati gido.
 Earnest, nanime.
 Earth, duriomoro; sopu.
 Earthquake, duriomoro momoruo.
 Earthworm, sopu ini.
 Ease, to be at, omioi waito.
 East, uro.
 Eastward, uro sapuwo.
 East wind, uro susuwo.
 Easy, miibo tato.
 Eat, oruso, one thing; iriso, more than one.
 Eat together, kiriso nau ipiwa; biakiriso.
 Eat up, kiriso kiporigai.
 Eat one thing with another, kimarobo.
 Eatable, kiriso nuuna.
 Eaves, kararuso.
 Ebb of tide, emerigodoi.
 Ebullition (boil over), arasioro.
 Echo, urio.
 Eclipse (sun), sai asidimai.
 Eclipse (moon), sagana asidimai.
 Eddy, obo eregediuti; isiuti.
 Edge, erese.
 Edge (of tools), i'o.
 Edible, kiriso nuuna.
 Edict, sabi.
 Educate, atamuai; atamudiro.
 Eel, debe; bu'a.
 Eel (freshwater), sirimai.
 Efface, araerai; ubago wai.
 Effigy, umuruburo.
 Effort, numadoosiodiro.
 Effulgent, otorootoro.
 Egg, iopu (preceded by name of bird).
 Either, eboro.
 Eject from the mouth, iramorora.
 Eject from house, isi-ro.
 Elate, somogo wai.
 Elbow, tupopu.
 Elders, epuru didiri.
 Eldest, epuru mere.
 Elect, oribotai.
 Elegy, wasare.
 Elephantiasis, sou.
 Elephantiasis of testicles, parako sou.

- Elevate (of things), ovioridiro.
 Elongate, tuturugo wai.
 Elude, adau.
 Emaciate, taramitaramigo oiti.
 Emasculate, parako iopu isiai.
 Embalm, upaupa osiodiro.
 Embark, ororo.
 Embassy, suwo dubu.
 Embellish, emeduti.
 Embers, era mio.
 Embrace, osiai.
 Embrocation, kadiri nuuna.
 Emerge after diving, isirawa.
 Emetic, mamaru nuuna.
 Eminence, osuwa nuuna; damera.
 Emissary, suwo dubu.
 Emmet, eneene.
 Employ, keregedio kagiwai gido.
 Employment, keregedio.
 Empty, buru.
 Emu, diware.
 Encamp, omioi.
 Enclose, emurai.
 Enclosure, kara.
 Encompass, emowagediai.
 Encounter, *n.* boso.
 Encounter, *v.* aberumo; oromidiai.
 Encourage, erapo kowai gido.
 Encumber, ageai.
 End, uomu.
 Endeavour, odobuti.
 Endless, uomu tato.
 Endure, miibogo wai.
 Enemy, gagabu.
 Energetically, erapoito.
 Energy, erapo.
 Enfeeble, ibiibigo wai.
 Enforce, omidai erapoito.
 Engage (to work), keregedio overa tau iaroguti.
 Engagement, keregedio.
 Engrave, ogio.
 Enjoin, emasiai.
 Enkindle, owateai.
 Enkindle (of fire), era oubu.
 Enlarge, auwogo wai.
 Enlighten, savasavago wai.
 Enmity, uba aiomai.
 Enough, modoboime; tau.
 Enquire, aratoro.
 Enrage, dowago wai.
 Ensign, pupu.
 Ensnare, di ididi.
 Entangle, asaubuti.
 Enter a door, odoro.
 Enter a boat or canoe, ororo.
 Entertain, sesego wai.
 Entice, ematigiai.
 Entire, imeime.
 Entrails, tuburu.
 Entrance, gabo.
 Entrap, kirobo; orobai di ito.
 Entreat, aratoro.
 Entwine, arasaubuti.
 Enumerate, idoromo.
 Envelope, sito.
 Envelope, emurai.
 Envious, dowa gumogoa.
 Envoy, suwo dubu.
 Envy, dowa.
 Epidemic, temeteme orosuwo.
 Epilepsy, aratuturai.
 Equal, modoboime.
 Equivalent, wisa.
 Erect, kavitato.
 Err, wade gabo kemeserai gido; uba tanaro kosiodiro gido.
 Error, kavikavi.
 Eruption on skin, korodoburuti.
 Escape, adau.
 Escort, kowabogoi dubu.
 Essay, odobuti.
 Establish, ididi; osiodiro.
 Eternal, nanitonanito.
 Eulogy, wade overa.
 Evasive, kematoo overa; aratio.
 Even, modoboime.
 Evening, adimo.
 Ever, nanito.
 Every, imeime.
 Evident, savasava; nanime.
 Evil, uba.
 Evil-speaking, uba overa arogo.
 Exact, kavitato.
 Exaggerate, overa oborogo; auwogo wai.
 Exalt, ovioridiro.
 Examine, auri; orowasorodiro.
 Example, tanaro.
 Exasperate, dowago wai.
 Exceed, owadio.
 Excel, osuwa ovioridiro.
 Excellent, wadeia.
 Exchange of things, korowame.
 Exchange of sisters in marriage, mori.
 Excite, esemago wai; karataigo wai.
 Exclaim, arogo; irimaorai.
 Excoriated, amei.
 Excrement, ne.
 Excuse, opiriwo; araerai.
 Excrete, ubago wai; uba overa kiaro guti gido.
 Execute, osiodiro; opia; iriwoto.
 Exempt, opiriwo; sabi tato.
 Exert, erapogo wai.
 Exhibit, arapoi; owaerevia.
 Exhort, emasiai.
 Exile, kemabodorai dubu.
 Exorbitant, auwo wisa.
 Expand, iarupai.
 Expectorate, gereduru iramorowa.
 Expedient, wade kosiodiro gido.
 Expedite, samoito osiodiro.
 Expel, eseiai.
 Expert, auwo muro dubu.
 Expiate, wisa agiwai.
 Expire, orisiai.
 Explain, arogo; owapotai; arapoi.
 Explode, oropogai.

Expose, owaerewia.
 Expound, arogo ; owapotai.
 Extend, auwogo wai.
 Exterior, siwa.
 Exterminate, iriwoto.
 Extinct, tau aradogo ; tau orisiai.
 Extinguish, adogo.
 Extirpate, iriwoto.
 Extol, emaributi ; wade overa arogo.
 Extract, agurubai ; asigiri.
 Extraordinary, kemaea nuuna.
 Extremity, uboomu.
 Extricate, asigiri.
 Exuberant, noro borogoborogo.
 Exult, samogo wai ; emaributi.
 Eye, damari.
 Eyeball, damari iopu.
 Eyebrow, damari etema.
 Eyelid, damari tama.
 Eyelashes, damari muso.

F

Fable, overa ; orowa.
 Face, muba ; to face, muba emagoridiro.
 Facetious, sese.
 Fade, erapo sobogo wai ; tama araerai.
 Faint, aratuturai.
 Fair wind, tomoto susuwo.
 Faith, kirowai.
 Faithful, kirowai tanaro.
 Faithless, kirowai tato.
 Fall, eregetei.
 Fall backwards, aradamea.
 Fallow, bugi.
 False, warame.
 Falsehood, warame overa.
 Falter, amederaiwado.
 Famed, auwo paina dubu.
 Family, gu.
 Famine, sou.
 Famish, durugere.
 Fan, pupu.
 Fan, *v.* umumu.
 Far, mosio.
 Farewell, iawo ; iawo emarogo.
 Farthest, mosioia.
 Fashion, tanaro.
 Fast, kikikiki.
 Fast (not to eat), pai iriso ; irisinimabu tau emeserai.
 Fast (of boat aground), irasiai.
 Fast, to hold, kikikiki orobai.
 Fasten (tie up), ososirai.
 Fastening (that which fastens), iwi ; kimososirai nuuna.
 Fast-handed, ito tato.
 Fastness, erapo kara.
 Fat, *a.* gadi ; kasawo.
 Fat man, auwo durupi dubu.
 Father, abera ; baba.
 Fathom, tami.
 Fatigue, *v.* oiwo ; serago wai.

Fault, kavikavi.
 Favour, nirimagare.
 Favourite, mea ; adina mere.
 Fear, tore.
 Feast, soriomomo.
 Feather, wowogo pasa.
 Feeble, ibiibi.
 Feed a child, omoria.
 Feed (to eat), iriso.
 Feel with hand (to grope), owatiomai (*T*) ; emowasorodiro (*K*).
 Feign, ematigiai.
 Felicity, samo.
 Fell (of tree), egeba.
 Fellow, dubu.
 Female, upi.
 Fence, kara.
 Ferment, iarupai.
 Ferocious, serawo.
 Fertile, wade sopu.
 Fetch, emogu.
 Fetid, nibonibo nuuna.
 Feud, boso ; kemarogo.
 Fever, koropa ; koroaupo.
 Few, aruwa ; pai sirio ; potoroime.
 Fibre (coconut), muti (*T*) ; nimo (*K*).
 Fibre (banana), dagore.
 Fickle, overa sido.
 Fierce, serawo.
 Fig, umuwo ; budu iopu ; suke (introduced).
 Fight, boso.
 Fighting line, eta.
 File, kimiari.
 Fill (of bottle), arate.
 Fill (of bag), iiri.
 Fill (of box, boat, etc.), orosuwo.
 Fill (of hole in ground), atumiai.
 Phillip, opogai.
 Filth, soso'a.
 Fin, doru ; wapo ; aibi.
 Final, ianana.
 Find, owea.
 Fine day, wade sa'i.
 Finger, tu iopu.
 Finger-nail, tu igiri pitu.
 Finish, tau ; tau oporigai ; tau isuumai.
 Fire, era.
 Fire, *v.* era owateai.
 Fire a gun, kakota epeduai.
 Firefly, bano ; auwo sauge.
 Fireplace, momogo.
 Fire-tongs (made of bamboo), o'u.
 Firewood, era.
 Firm, gremaso.
 First, gopeito.
 First-born, epuru mere.
 First fruits, omona iopu.
 Fish, irisina (*K*) ; arimina (*T*).
 Fish-line, isisira.
 Fish, *v.* irobo.
 Fisherman, kirobo dubu.
 Fish-hook, tui.
 Fissure, toro.

- Fist, tu kitebuti.
 Fit, *adj.* wade.
 Fix, edea kavitato; emobouwai kavitato.
 Flabby, gorogoro.
 Flame, dogo.
 Flame, *v.* dogogo wai.
 Flannel, mamoe oborotama.
 Flash, emeruai.
 Flat, patarapatara; patapata.
 Flatterer, warame adi overa dubu.
 Flavour, topo.
 Flay, banana, aputi.
 Flay, animal, amototai.
 Flea, si'o nimo; nimoia.
 Flee, adau.
 Fleet, ginere; samoito'ia; sio arario.
 Fleet of canoes, pe aimara.
 Flesh, wasina.
 Flexible, tepetepe.
 Fling, eberisiai; epeduai.
 Flint, doadoa kuraere; emoa kuraere.
 Flirt, *n.* kimegere dubu or orobo.
 Flirt, *v.* imegere.
 Float, *v.* owadaudiro.
 Float, *n.* paramiti.
 Flock, *v.* idabuti.
 Flock, *n.* patu, with name of birds or animals.
 Flog, *v.* irisaiwado.
 Flood, auwo obo.
 Flour, kunu.
 Flow of tide (flood), orio.
 Flow of tide (ebb), emerigodoi.
 Flow, *v.* ororuo; odori.
 Flower, mu; makamaka.
 Fluent, overa samoito.
 Fluid, obo.
 Flute, ugege.
 Fly, house, susuwo mere.
 Fly, *v.* arubo.
 Flying-fox, kuke.
 Foam, toea.
 Foe, gagabu.
 Fog, tematema.
 Foil, ubago wai.
 Fold, etebuti.
 Follow, owasoro.
 Follow after by running, obodoro.
 Follower, kowasoro dubu.
 Folly, karatai.
 Fond, nirimagare agiwai.
 Food, irisinimabu gugapupa.
 Food, board in house, dodo.
 Fool, karatowai dubu; sese dubu.
 Foot, sairo.
 Footpath, gabo.
 Footprint, sairo nato.
 Footstool, sairo kotomai nuuna.
 For, gido.
 Forage, irisinimabu osora.
 Forbear, rowagiritai; damarito eauri.
 Forbid, owagiritai.
 Ford, sairoito abu.
 Forefinger, kirapoi iado (*T*); kirapoi wado (*K*).
 Forego, gopeito arao.
 Forehead, nobe.
 Foreign, apera.
 Foreland, muba.
 Foremost, gopeito.
 Forenoon, duduere.
 Forest, tumu.
 Foretell, gopeito owapotai.
 Forget, dodogoemati.
 Forgive, araerai.
 Fork (for lifting food from fire), o'u.
 Forked (of timber), waraoo.
 Forlorn, nirimagare nirimagare.
 Form, image, mino.
 Former, tagara.
 Formerly, tagaraima.
 Fornication, upo.
 Forsake, esesai; emeserai.
 Fort, erapo kara.
 Fortitude, erapo magumoa.
 Fortunate, misiro.
 Forward (go), autoogu.
 Foul, uba.
 Found, tau owea.
 Foundation, mabu.
 Four footed, netewa netewa sairo.
 Fowl, kakaba; kamuka.
 Fowling-piece, kakota.
 Fragile, kososo gido samoito.
 Fragrant, wade nibo.
 Frail, ibiibi.
 Frantic, karatai.
 Fraud, warame.
 Free, dorogaraime; dorogara dubu; opiriwo.
 Freight, nuuna pewa; wisa pe gido.
 Frequent, mina ra mina.
 Fresh, orio.
 Fresh water, topo obo.
 Fretful, samo tato.
 Friend, mabu dubu.
 Fright, tore.
 Frighten, torego wai.
 Fringe, musuru.
 Frisk, erepeduti.
 Frivolous, sese; sese dubu.
 Frizzy, urusaurusa.
 Frog, keau.
 From, rudo; gaute.
 Front, omona.
 Front, *v.* ereisorai omona ito.
 Froth, siko (*T*); toea (*K*).
 Frown, mubamuba.
 Frugal, to be, itogo wai; sobo irisinimabu kiriso gido.
 Fruit, iopu.
 Fruitless, iopu tato.
 Frustrate, owagiritai.
 Fry, itai.
 Fuel, era.
 Fulfil, osiodiro; owagati.
 Fulgent, otorootoro.

Full, orosuwo.
 Full to the brim, dibi.
 Full-grown, noro tau otoai.
 Fumble, orosogeamuti.
 Fun, sese; koroio.
 Furious, auwo serawo; auwo dowo.
 Furniture, moto nuuna.
 Further, bonibo.
 Futile, karatai; pai wade; pai orobai.
 Future, dogo tagu.

G

Gad, karao oiwori; sirio overa iaroguti.
 Gale, raso.
 Gall (secretion of the liver), beu ono.
 Gall bladder, beu susu.
 Gamble, koroio moni gido.
 Gambol, irobouwai; oroio.
 Game, koroio.
 Gaol, durugi moto.
 Gape, araporiso.
 Garden, pari.
 Gargle, iroduguruti.
 Garment, oborotama.
 Garment worn in honour of the dead, sogere.
 Garrulous, overa sido.
 Gasp, sera wagati.
 Gate, gabo.
 Gather fruit from tree, odo'o; idouti.
 Gather (of garden produce), idabuti.
 Gaze, odomatidiro.
 Geld, parako iopu isiai.
 Generation, aeramigo.
 Gentle, muro tanaro; muromuro.
 Gentleman, auwo dubu; wade dubu.
 Genuine, nanime.
 Germinate, opitawa.
 Get, amidai.
 Ghost, urio.
 Giddy, woroworo; epuru korowagobere-diro.
 Giddy girl, mamani.
 Gift, nirimagare nuuna.
 Gill, saru patu.
 Ginger, kani.
 Gird, orogori.
 Girdle, bage.
 Girl, besere.
 Girl (small), mere babigo.
 Girls, busere.
 Give, owosa; agiwai.
 Glad, samo.
 Glare of sun, sa'i otoro.
 Glass, looking, mari.
 Glisten, otorootoro.
 Globular, doroiipi tato; kodikodi.
 Gloom, durugidurugi.
 Glorify, emaributi.
 Glow, otorootoro.
 Glutton, kiriso patu; durugere patu.
 Gnash (of teeth), iawa igirisuti.
 Gnaw, otoobuti.
 Go, a'i; ogu.
 Go about, irimowaerevia.
 Go astray, erepesuai.
 Go down to a place, odori.
 Go down (of fish in water), ogurumi.
 Go in bush, amedei.
 Go in, mouth, emodoruti.
 Go out, osuruo.
 Go up, idiai.
 Godliness, God ubi kisiodiro gido.
 Good, wade.
 Good-bye, iawo.
 Good-looking (man or woman), wade nado.
 Good-night, iawo.
 Gorge (swallow greedily), imogodi.
 Gossip, overaovera.
 Gourd, ameapuru.
 Govern, sabi kisiodiro gido.
 Government, sabi kisiodiro didiri.
 Grace, nirimagare.
 Gradually, daroito.
 Grain of wood, esume.
 Grandchild, aeramu.
 Grandfather, aeramu abera.
 Grandmother, aeramu maramu.
 Grant, owosa; agiwai.
 Grapple, kikiriki orobai.
 Grasp, emaisimai.
 Grass, lalang, tea.
 Grass, short, suwago.
 Grass on bottom of boat, guruwo.
 Grasshopper, boromo suwago.
 Grate (things rubbing together), keriri.
 Grate (of coconut), iarigiti.
 Grave, bobo.
 Gravel, kuraere wio.
 Graze, suwago iriso.
 Grease, kasawokasawo.
 Greasy, diridiri.
 Great, auwo.
 Greedy, kiriso patu; ito tato.
 Green, tigiro, of coconut; poroporo.
 Green (unripe), ganie.
 Greet, ororuso samo ramu.
 Grey hair, erume muso.
 Grieve, idobi.
 Grind, orosai.
 Grindstone, kiarosuti kuraere.
 Grip with tongs to take food off the fire, orobai.
 Gripe, niro pu'u'o.
 Groan, muu' muu.
 Groin, gema.
 Grope, emowasorodiro.
 Ground, duriomoro; sopu.
 Ground-plate, abo mao'o.
 Ground (of boat), irasiai.
 Groundless, mabu tato.
 Grove, ota iri.
 Grow, noro.
 Growl, emarogo.
 Grumble, dowo overa iaroguti.

Grunt, gu.
 Guard, odomatidiro.
 Guess, eremoputi.
 Guest, apera dubu.
 Guide, *n.* kowabogoiri dubu.
 Guide, *v.* owabogoiri.
 Guilt, uba.
 Guilty, uba tau osiodiro.
 Gullet, turuoturuo.
 Gulp, emogodia.
 Gum, da'a.
 Gums, saru.
 Gun, kakota.
 Gunwale, bodo.
 Gush, oropogai.
 Gush, as blood, irepeduti.
 Gut, *n.* tuburu.
 Gut, *v.* imowoi; imototoro.

H

Habit, korobodiai; tanaro.
 Habitation, moto.
 Habitual, nanito.
 Habituate, orobodiai.
 Hack, otoai; otouti.
 Haft, pudo; dudu.
 Hair, muso.
 Hairy, musomuso.
 Hale, erapo dubu.
 Half, nau sapuwo.
 Half-full, tatari korosuwo.
 Half-moon, gege.
 Half-way, ipirudo.
 Hallow, tarenago wai.
 Halt, odiobo.
 Halve, otoai netewa patu.
 Halyard, iwi.
 Hammer, *n.* hama (introduced).
 Hammer, *v.* aberumo.
 Hammock, osuwa koiriti moto.
 Hamper, owagiriai.
 Hand, tu pata.
 Handful, tu orosuwo.
 Handkerchief, kiripiriti oborotama.
 Handle, dudu; pudo.
 Handle (to), orobidiro.
 Handsome, auwo wade; nado.
 Handwriting, titi.
 Hang, by neck, orirai.
 Hang up as picture, a'oowai.
 Hanker, auwo aiomai; auwo ubi.
 Happy, samo.
 Harangue, totomu overa iaroguti.
 Harbour, udu; kubira.
 Hard, karokaro.
 Harden, karokarogo wai.
 Hark, irovidiro.
 Harm, uba.
 Harpoon, kiwuro.
 Harp, begube.
 Harvest, auwo irisininabu dogo.
 Harsh, karokaro overa.
 Haste, samoito.
 Hasty, dowa samoito.
 Hat, epuru nuuna.
 Hatch, of eggs, arawouti.
 Hatchet, kabi.
 Hatchet-head, kabi iopu.
 Hate, esei.
 Haughty, ereperaiwado; kerepeiriti.
 Have, owagoria.
 Haven, udu iri ipiwa; kubira.
 Havoc, ubaiago wai.
 Hawk, wario; ruburubu.
 Haze, tematema.
 He, nou.
 Head, epuru.
 Head-man, epuru dubu.
 Head over heels, aradagauria.
 Headland, muba.
 Headlong, to fall, iromuwa.
 Headstrong, erapo aiomai; karatai.
 Head wind, orooro huhuwo (*T*); sosoro
 susuwo (*K*).
 Heal (to), wadego wai.
 Health, temeteme tato.
 Hear, irovidiro.
 Heart, giro'opu.
 Hearth, momogo.
 Heat, eraera.
 Heat (to), eraerago wai.
 Heathen, durugi didiri.
 Heave, a lead, eberisiai.
 Heave, a line, tudi kodobia.
 Heaven, aromoiipi.
 Heavy, mi'ibo.
 Heel, ebonupu.
 Height, osuia; damera.
 Heir, epuru mere.
 Helm, wapo aibi.
 Help, owarebai.
 Helve, dudu.
 Helve, *v.* uguai.
 Hem, emetebeai; imetebe.
 Hen, oro bo kakaba.
 Henceforth, ni tagu rudo.
 Her, nou.
 Herb, sosome ota.
 Herd, of pigs, suwade patu.
 Here, noboi.
 Hereafter, dogo tagu.
 Hero, auwo erapo dubu.
 Heron, gurubi; wase.
 Hesitate, wooiwoo.
 Hew, egeba; iouso.
 Hiccough, gono'o.
 Hide, oropirava.
 Hide, skin, tama.
 High, osua.
 High-minded, kerepeiriti.
 High water, auwo obo.
 Highway, auwo gabo.
 Hill, damera.
 Hillock, podu.
 Him, nou.
 Hinder, owagiriai.

- Hindermost, wapo dubu ; ianana.
 Hip, wagi.
 His, nou nuuna.
 History, tagara overa.
 Hit, oromidiai ; oromidi.
 Hither and thither, nonowa ra gonouwa.
 Hoard, idabuti.
 Hoarse, wooi oroopai.
 Hobble, esegere.
 Hog, boromo ; suwade.
 Hoist, ovioro.
 Hold, orobai.
 Hold on, orobai waito ; orobidiro.
 Hold, of ship, pe uruuru.
 Hole, sia ; toro.
 Hollow, buru.
 Holy, tarana.
 Home, simara moto.
 Homesick, to be, eremosoio.
 Honest, pirotato.
 Honour, *v.* auwo painago wai.
 Honey, moro idi.
 Hoof, sairo igiri.
 Hook, tudi.
 Hooked, karawia.
 Hoop, *v.* (to encircle), emowagoberai.
 Hoop, whoop (cough), uba kose.
 Hope, igara.
 Hopeless, igaratato.
 Horizon, aromoipi uomu.
 Horn, oro.
 Hornbill, waea (*T*) ; karara (*K*).
 Hornet, guguwario sopo maramu.
 Horrible, auwo uba.
 Horse, oso (introduced).
 Hospital, temeteme moto.
 Hospitable, ito ; ito dubu ; ito orobo.
 Hot, eraera.
 Hotheaded, dowadowa dubu.
 House, moto.
 Household, moto didiri.
 Householder, moto epuru dubu.
 Hover, igogoro.
 How ? Ebetaido ? Bedabeda ?
 Howl, irimaorai.
 Howl, of dogs, kau.
 How many ? Bedamoto ?
 Hubbub, auwo diamo.
 Hug, osiai.
 Huge, auwoia.
 Hum, ninigo wasare.
 Humane, nirimagare.
 Humble, muromuro.
 Humbug, asaubuti.
 Humorous, sese.
 Humpback, gimini poo.
 Hunger, durugere.
 Hunt, pomoro.
 Hurl, epeduai.
 Hurricane, raso.
 Hurry, samoito.
 Hurt, temetemego wai.
 Husband, uramu.
 Hush, sisime.
 Husk, *v.* amumu.
 Husk of coconut, mosoro.
 Hut, moto.
 Hymn, wasare.
 Hymen, ae tama.
 Hypocrisy, kematoo.
 Hypocrite, kematoo dubu.
- I
- I, mo ; mai.
 Idiot, karatai dubu.
 Idle, to be, oiwori arao.
 If, ina ; bia.
 Ignite, owateai.
 Ignorant, muro tato ; orogomuti.
 Iguana, waruku.
 Ill, temeteme.
 Illtreat, ubago wai.
 Ill-nature, dowa tanaro.
 Illuminate, emerevia.
 Image, mino urio.
 Imagine, emaragidiro ; emaratateai.
 Imitate, osugio.
 Immature, ganie ; karokaro.
 Immediately, dogoime.
 Immerse, odobia.
 Immorality, piro tanaro ; uba tanaro.
 Immortal, korisiai pai koweago.
 Immovable, araderi tato.
 Immutable, pai irimowadagauria.
 Impatient, imaseidiro tato.
 Impede, owagiriiai.
 Impenitent, uba kemeserai tato.
 Imperfect, pai wade ; uba ; pai waito.
 Imperious, kerepeiriti.
 Impertinent, uba tanaro ; uba overa.
 Impetuous, dowadowa ; serawo.
 Implicate, owateai.
 Implore, aratoro ; mo owaro.
 Importune, mo owaro.
 Impose, cheat, ematoo.
 Impossible, pai kosiidirogo.
 Improper, pai wade ; uba.
 Improve, wadego wai.
 Impudent, siripo tato ; boru tato.
 Impure, ipuwo.
 In, a place, wato.
 Inaccessible, emasesere.
 Inactive, biriabiria.
 Inarticulate, kirimogomuti.
 Incapable, erapo tato ; muro tato.
 Incessant, nanito ; imeime tagu.
 Incision, kotoai ; nato.
 Incite, iwaguomai.
 Incivility, uba tanaro ; boru tato.
 Inclined, oroiwo muda.
 Incomparable, pai ata nado.
 Incomplete, pai wade ; pai imeime.
 Incomprehensible, pai umoro koiti gido.
 Inconsolable, pai aradobo.
 Incorrect, kavikavi.

- Incorrigible, auwo uba; pai muro
 koitigo.
 Increase, auwogo wai.
 Indecent, uba tanaro; siripo tanaro.
 Indecision, wooiwooi.
 Indeed, nanime.
 Indefatigable, auwo crapo.
 Indelible, kipiriti tato.
 Indemnify, wisa kagiwai gido.
 Indicate, arogo; arapoi; owapotai.
 Indifferent, pai wade; sobo wade.
 Indigent, nuunumabu tato.
 Indignant, dowā.
 Indiscreet, muro tato.
 Indistinct, pai savasava.
 Indolent, biriabiria.
 Industrious, erapo o'owo.
 Inexhaustible, pai koroporigai.
 Inexpedient, pai wade; muro tato.
 Inexperienced, pai orobodiai; pai umoro.
 Infamous, auwo uba.
 Infant, ubabo.
 Infect, emarateai.
 Infirm, ibi ibi.
 Influence, otowerai.
 Inform, atamuai; owapotai.
 Ingratitude, eso pai kagiwai.
 Inhabit, omioi; omidiro.
 Inhale, imusubai.
 Inhospitable, nirimagare tato.
 Inhuman, nirimagare tato; boru tato.
 Iniquity, uba tanaro.
 Injunction, sabi.
 Injure, ubago wai.
 Injustice, pai kavitato; pai wade; uba.
 Ink, inika.
 Inland, tumu.
 Inlander, obere.
 Innocent, uba tato; wade.
 Innumerable, kidoromo tato.
 Inquire, aratoro.
 Insane, karatai.
 Insatiable, pai dopi.
 Insecure, pai kikikiki.
 Inseparable, pai kisodowa.
 Inside, niro; magumoa; wato.
 Insignificant, sobosobo.
 Insincere, pai nanime.
 Insipid, topotato.
 Insist, arogo.
 Insnare, orobai di ito.
 Insolent, dowadowa tanaro; uba overa.
 Inspect, owasorodiro.
 Instantly, dogoime.
 Instead, motee komidai.
 Instep, sairo ma'u.
 Instigate, emaduduruti.
 Intrust, atamuai; atamudiro.
 Instrumental, ito (with name of thing
 used).
 Insufficient, pai modoboime.
 Insult, ubago wai.
 Inter, ogubiri.
 Intercede, aratoro.
 Intercept, owagiriai; emurai.
 Interdict, owagiriai.
 Interior, niro.
 Intermediate, ipiwa.
 Interminable, pai koporigaigo.
 Internal, niro.
 Interpret, modoboime overa.
 Interrogate, aratoro.
 Interrupt, owagiriai.
 Interval, ipiwa.
 Interview, emodogo overa kiaruguti gido.
 Intestine, tuburu.
 Intimate (to), arogo; arapoi; owapotai.
 Intimidate, torego wai.
 Into, wato.
 Intoxication, gamoda karatai.
 Intrepid, erapo; tore tato.
 Inundate, oposoromai.
 Inure, karokarogo wai.
 Invalid, temeteme dubu.
 Invert, aposoria.
 Investigate, osora; aratoro.
 Invite, arogo.
 Invoke, aratoro.
 Inward, niro magumoa.
 Ire, dowā.
 Iron, mariri.
 Iron, *v.* oborotama ipiriti.
 Irreconcilable, simara simara eresei.
 Irresistible, kowagiriai.
 Irresolute, wooiwooi.
 Irreverent, tarena nuunumabu kemara-
 gidiro tato.
 Irritable, dowadowa.
 Irritate, dowago wai.
 Island, mamoko.
 Itch, eveeve.
- J**
- Jabber, overa patu; overa sido.
 Jaded, garigari.
 Jail, durugi moto.
 Jaw, tatamu.
 Jealous, oromaro.
 Jeer (to), ematiouti.
 Jerk, amudodiro.
 Jest, sese.
 Jester, sese dubu.
 Jog, amisi.
 Join, uguwai.
 Joint, of meat, ipiipi.
 Joint, kuguwai peere.
 Joist, ma'o'o.
 Joke, sese overa.
 Jostle, orosiouti.
 Journey, aimara.
 Joy, samo.
 Judge, *n.* kimeiwuti dubu.
 Judge (to), emeiwuti.
 Judgement, kemeiwuti overa arogo.
 Judicious, muro.
 Jug, obo kiaputi nuuna.

Juice, idi.
 Jump (start), odumooriodoi.
 Jump in play, irobouwai.
 Just, kavitato.
 Justice, kavitato tanaro.
 Justify, emeiwotai.

K

Kangaroo, usaro.
 Kangaroo skin, usaro tama.
 Keen, edge, serawo.
 Keep, owagoria.
 Keeper, keauri dubu; tanu dubu.
 Kernel, samoga.
 Kick, aramusiodoi.
 Kid, nani mere.
 Kidney, ota iopu.
 Kill, opia; iriwoto.
 Kin, namutuuna.
 Kind, nirimagare.
 Kindle, fire, owateai.
 King, buaraigo.
 Kingdom, auwo duriomoro; basileia
 (introduced).
 Kinsman, namutuuna.
 Kiss, osomeai.
 Knee, popu.
 Knee-cap, patella, popuipa.
 Knead, aruwere.
 Kneel, poputo otoi.
 Knife, giri.
 Knock, opoguti.
 Knot, mopo.
 Knotted, mopo'o'o'wo.
 Know, umoro.
 Knuckle, tu po'o.

L

Labour, keregedio.
 Labourer, keregedio dubu.
 Lack, pai owagoria; nuunumabu tato.
 Lad, osio mere.
 Ladder, toto.
 Lade, arate.
 Lady, wade orobo.
 Lagoon, sawora.
 Lame, esegere.
 Lament, idobi.
 Lamp-black, wibu.
 Land, duriomoro.
 Land, *v.* araurai.
 Language, overa.
 Languish, ibiibigo wai.
 Lap, *v.* osome.
 Lard, kasawo.
 Large, auwo.
 Lascivious, maramege.
 Lash, *v.* tepetepe.
 Lass, besere.
 Last, waporudo; ianana.
 Lasting, nanito kerea nuuna.

Last night, duwotou duwo.
 Late, orogowodoi.
 Late in the day, sai tatarai arasugumai.
 Laud, auwo painago wai; emaributi.
 Laugh, wari.
 Launch a boat, odobia.
 Laundress, oborotama kiwooruti orobo.
 Law, sabi.
 Lazy, biriabiria; wasina kobokobo.
 Lead, *v.* owabogoiri.
 Leader, kowabogoiri dubu.
 Leaf, pasa.
 League, sabi.
 Leak, oropitawa; siaramu.
 Lean, of person, durupi tato; barabara.
 Lean upon, irodorowa.
 Lean, on a stick, aradio.
 Lean, on table, irodoromo.
 Leap, irobouwai.
 Learn, aratamudiro.
 Least, soboia.
 Leather, boromo tama.
 Leave, emeserai.
 Leave, of drinking water for another,
 arasoro.
 Leave off, tau.
 Leave it alone, nuai merea.
 Leaven, iarupai.
 Leavings, iruse.
 Lecherous, maramege.
 Left, pere.
 Left behind, emeserai.
 Left-handed, pere tu.
 Leg, sairo.
 Legend, overa; orowa; umuruburo.
 Legendist, umuruburo dubu.
 Leisure, oiwo komi tagu.
 Leisurely, daroito.
 Lend, wose.
 Length, tuturu.
 Lengthen (to), tuturugo wai.
 Lenient, nirimagare.
 Less, sobo buro.
 Lessen, sobogo wai.
 Let, allow, pai owagiriai.
 Letter, leta (introduced).
 Level, patarapatara; patapata.
 Levity, auwo sese.
 Lewd, maramege.
 Liar, warame dubu.
 Liberal, ito.
 Lick, osome.
 Lid, atima.
 Lie down, oroudiro.
 Lie, *v.* warame overa arogo.
 Lie, *n.* warame.
 Life, kigiro.
 Lift, ovioro; oviorodiro.
 Light in weight, paekepaeke.
 Light (to), owateai.
 Light, savasava.
 Lightheaded, karatai.
 Lightning, emaseruai.
 Like, gedagibo; gedaro.

- Likeness, mino.
 Lily, garabo.
 Lime, eka.
 Limit, kara.
 Limp, asegemo.
 Limpid, otorotoro; ipuwo tato.
 Line, nirito.
 Line, fishing, iwi; isisira.
 Linger, arageai.
 Liniment, kadiri nuuna.
 Lip, ipusu.
 Liquid, obo.
 Lisp, aragowere.
 Listen, irovidiro.
 Litter, sirio.
 Little, sobo.
 Live (to), igiro.
 Liver, beu.
 Lizard, waruku; tamakapure.
 Lo, eauri.
 Load to oneself, iramititi.
 Load (to), amititi.
 Load on shoulder, iragotidiro.
 Loaf, umomo; kunu.
 Loathe, esei.
 Lock (to), oopai ki ito (ki introduced).
 Lofly, osuia.
 Log, ota.
 Loins, doto.
 Loiter, arageai.
 Lonely, naturaime omioi.
 Long, tuturu.
 Long, *v.* ubi.
 Look up, auwota.
 Look, eauri.
 Looking-glass, orotoro.
 Loop, kemowagoberai.
 Loose, *adj.* gorogoro.
 Loosen, opiriwo.
 Looseness (diarrhœa), oboobo ne.
 Lop, otoai.
 Loquacious, sirio overa.
 Lord, buaraigo.
 Lose, araerai.
 Lost, tau araerai.
 Loud, auwo diamo.
 Lounge, utua.
 Louse, nimo.
 Love, nirimagare.
 Low, pai osua; sopuwa.
 Lower, *v.* ororuwo.
 Low water (day), ipa.
 Low water (night), isi.
 Lucky, misiro.
 Lug, omudo.
 Lukewarm, eraera.
 Luminous, otorotoro.
 Lump, bo'o.
 Lunatic, karatai dubu.
 Lungs, torutoru.
 Lure, ematigiai; emato'o.
 Lurk, orowopirava.
 Lust, maramege.
 Luxuriant, dodoro.
- M**
- Ma, aida; maramu.
 Mad, karatai.
 Maggot, poku.
 Magistrate, kemeiwuti dubu.
 Magnify, auwogo wai.
 Magnitude, auwoia nuuna.
 Maid, besere.
 Maid servant, suwo besere.
 Maimed, in legs, paara 'sairo; togirio sairo.
 Maimed, in arm, paara tu.
 Maintain, owagoria; iomoria.
 Majority, sirioime.
 Make, osiodiro.
 Make peace, mirogo wai.
 Make fast, oirai; ososirai.
 Malady, temeteme.
 Male, dubu.
 Malediction, uba overa iaroguti.
 Malice, uba aiomai; uba wooi.
 Mangle, flesh, orisuti; cloth, otoroto.
 Man, dubu.
 Mangrove, gagoro.
 Manifest, arapoi.
 Manifold, etereetere.
 Mankind, didiri.
 Manner, tanaro.
 Mansion, auwo moto.
 Manslaughter, didiri opia.
 Many, sirio.
 Mar, ubago wai.
 Mare, oso orobo.
 Margin, erese.
 Mark, isabuna.
 Market-place, kirimowame ipi.
 Marriage, adabuai.
 Married, tau adabuai.
 Marrow, of bone, soro kasawo.
 Marry, adabuai.
 Marsh, sawora.
 Marvel, emaea.
 Massacre, iriwoto.
 Mast, sawa ota.
 Master, buaraigo.
 Masticate, arututi.
 Mat, waku.
 Match, masisi (introduced).
 Match, to play a, eta koroio.
 Matchless, pai ata gedagido.
 Mate, wisia dubu.
 Materials, nuunumabu.
 Matron, auwo orobo.
 Matter, pus, duso.
 Mature, fruit, gumi.
 Mean, ito tato.
 Meaning, niro magumoa; mabu.
 Meanness, ito tato tanaro.
 Measure (to), odoboa.
 Measure, odobo.
 Mediate, emeiwuti.
 Medicine, upaupa.
 Meditate, emaragidiro; emaratateai.

- Meek, dowa tato ; boru.
 Meet, ororuso.
 Meeting, emodogo.
 Melancholy, mubamuba.
 Melt, erebedere.
 Menace, emowamuriai.
 Mend, net, owotu.
 Mention, arogo ; owapotai.
 Merchant, kemowame dubu.
 Merciful, nirimagare.
 Merciless, nirimagare tato.
 Merry, sese.
 Mesh, sia.
 Message, suwo.
 Metaphor, overa modoboime.
 Methought, mai nemaragidiro gibo.
 Metropolis, auwo tavatava.
 Micturate, susu aberu.
 Midday, sai ipi.
 Middle, ipiwa.
 Middle-age, auwo dubu.
 Middling, sobo wade.
 Midnight, duwo ipi.
 Midrib, of sago leaf, bogo (*T*) ; kamu (*K*).
 Midriff, diaphragm, saropa.
 Midst, ipiwa.
 Midwife, mere kirotuti orobo.
 Might, erapo.
 Mild, erapo tato ; geso.
 Mildew, esepa.
 Milk, amo ; isi.
 Mimic, ematiouti.
 Mind, kamaragidiro nuuna ; wo'oi.
 Mind (to), irovidiro.
 Mine, morona.
 Mingle, aradabuti.
 Minister (to), emotoi.
 Minute, *adj.* sobosobo.
 Mire, gatogato.
 Mirror, orotoro.
 Mirth, sese.
 Misapprehend, irovidiro kavikavi ; pai waito umoro.
 Misbehave, kavikavi tanaro.
 Mischievous, totototo.
 Miscount, idoromo kavikavi.
 Misdemeanour, uba tanaro.
 Miserable, samo tato.
 Misfortune, uba tagu ; misiro tato.
 Misgive, wo'oi wo'oi.
 Misguide, owabogoiri kavikavi.
 Misinform, arogo kavikavi.
 Mislead, ematoo.
 Miss, etegerai.
 Missionary, misinare.
 Mist, tematema.
 Mistake, kavikavi.
 Mistrust, wo'oi wo'oi.
 Misunderstand, umoro tato ; pai waito irovidiro.
 Mitigate, sobogo wai.
 Mix, owagoberidiro.
 Moan, mu'umu'u.
 Mock, ematiouti.
 Moderate, *adj.* pai auwo.
 Moderate (to), sobogo wai.
 Modest, woman, muromuro orobo.
 Moist, kobokobo.
 Moisten, kobokobogo wai.
 Mollify, gabugo wai ; ibiibigo wai.
 Monarch, buaraigo.
 Monday, Monedei.
 Money, moni.
 Monument, kuraere kotigi.
 Moon, sagana.
 Moon, new, orio sagana.
 More, aruwa.
 Morning, duduere.
 Morning light, bani.
 Morning star, sa'i gugi.
 Morrow, duduwo.
 Morsel, ere.
 Mosquito, bunigi ; na'ati.
 Moth, poka.
 Mother, aida ; mau ; maramu.
 Mother-in-law, emapura.
 Mother of pearl, nese.
 Motherly, gedagibo maramu.
 Mouldy, esepa.
 Moults, aragurubuti.
 Mound, epo'o ; epo'o kamuka (made by bush turkey).
 Mountain, auwo damera.
 Mountainous, podopodo.
 Mourn, idobi magumoa.
 Mournful words, boruru overa.
 Month, sagana.
 Mouth, magota sia.
 Mouth-organ, piago.
 Mouth of river, po.
 Mouthful, magota orosuwo.
 Move, oworogiriai.
 Much, auwo.
 Mud, gato.
 Muddy, nionio.
 Multiply, auwogo wai.
 Multitude, gigioro.
 Mumble, ninigo ninigo.
 Munificent, ito.
 Murder, didiri opia.
 Murderer, kopia dubu.
 Musket, kakota.
 Musty, esepa.
 Mute, overa tato ; overa kirimogomuti.
 Mutilate, osiuti.
 Mutter, mururu mururu.
 My, moro.
 Myself, mo simaraime.
- N
- Nag, emarogo.
 Nail, *n.* finger, tu igiri pitu.
 Nail, *n.* toto.
 Nail, *v.* emobouti.
 Naked, dubudubu.
 Name, paina.

Name, *v. iratedio*.
 Nape, *tomoto*.
 Narrate, *orowarogo*.
 Narrative, *nadere; orowa; overa*.
 Narrow, *to'o'o*.
 Nasty, *uba*.
 Nation, *rubi*.
 Nationality, *rubi* (with name of place or village).
 Native, *tavatava dubu*.
 Native custom, *tavatava kara*.
 Naughty, *uba*.
 Nausea, *mamaru*.
 Navel, *upuru*.
 Nay, *puai*.
 Near, *tatari*.
 Nearly, *tatari'ia*.
 Neck, *ma'u*.
 Necklace, *nese orogori*.
 Needle, *iro*.
 Needy, *nuunumabu tato*.
 Neglect, *pai waito eauri*.
 Neighbour, *duboi dubu*.
 Nephew, *aeramu mere*.
 Nest, *toto*.
 Net, *basabasa*.
 New, *orio*.
 Next, *ata wapogabo*.
 Nibble, *otoro*.
 Nick-name, *ete paina*.
 Niggard, *ito tato dubu*.
 Nigh, *tatari*.
 Night, *duwo*.
 Nimble, *ginere*.
 Nip, *ekekuai*.
 Nipple, *amodio*.
 No, *puai; pai; pukai*.
 Noble, *auwo wade*.
 Nobody, *pai dubu or didiri*.
 Nod, *agurai*.
 Nod, *in sleep, otowo*.
 Noise, *ko; geboso; neao*.
 Nominate, *paina edea*.
 None, *pai*.
 Noon, *sai ipito*.
 Noose, *diridiri mopo*.
 North, *dibiri dubu*.
 North wind, *dibiri dubu susuwo*.
 North-east wind, *manibu susuwo*.
 North-west wind, *surama*.
 Nose, *wodi*.
 Nose-stick, *wodi muti*.
 Nostril, *sarugu sia*.
 Not, *puai; pukai*.
 Notch, *atetai*.
 Noted, *auwo dubu*.
 Nothing, *didi; pai nuuna; buru*.
 Notify, *arogo*.
 Notorious, *auwo uba dubu*.
 Nought, *pai nuuna*.
 Nourish, *omoria; agumo*.
 Nourishment, *irisinimabu*.
 Novel, *orio*.
 November, *Novema*.

Novice, *orio dubu*.
 Now, *dogoime*.
 Nowadays, *ni tagu*.
 Noxious, *uba*.
 Nudity, *dubudubu*.
 Nuisance, *masaubo; uba*.
 Numb, *karatai; badari*.
 Number (to), *idoromo*.
 Numberless, *pai umoro kidoromo gido*.
 Numerous, *sirioia*.
 Nurse, *keapuai orobo; keauri orobo*.
 Nut, *iopu*.
 Nutriment, *irisinimabu*.
 Nutshell, *nukusoro*.

O

Oar, *aibi*.
 Oath, *ominuo* (introduced).
 Obdurate, *karokaro magumoa; esema magumoa*.
 Obese, *auwo dopi*.
 Obey, *irovidiro*.
 Object to, *owagiriai*.
 Obscure, *savasava tato; durugi*.
 Observe, *eauri*.
 Obstacle, *kodiobuti nuuna*.
 Obstinate, *karokaro magumoa; esema magumoa*.
 Obstruct, *owagiriai*.
 Obtain, *omidai; oewa*.
 Occasion, *itawa*.
 Occupation, *keregedio*.
 Occupy, *omioi*.
 Ocean, *oromobo*.
 Occipital bone, *kamu*.
 Octopus, *sugu*.
 Odious, *auwo uba*.
 Odour, *nibo*.
 Offence, *uba tanaro*.
 Offend, *ubago wai; emetewidiro*.
 Offer, *owogu omonawa*.
 Offering, *nirimagare nuuna*.
 Office, *titi motee*.
 Offspring, *mere*.
 Often, *sirio tagu*.
 Oh, *asa*.
 Oil, *idi*.
 Old, *tagara*.
 Omen, *isabuna*.
 On, *osuwa*.
 Once, *nau tagu*.
 Onerous, *miibo*.
 Only, *natura*.
 Open, *as a door, odoburo*.
 Open, *as a box, tin, etc., owabegewa*.
 Open, *of eyes, irarowia*.
 Open, *of hand, iwarowia*.
 Openhanded, *ito tato*.
 Opening, *sia*.
 Openly, *tamaime*.
 Ophthalmia, *morisi; damari gede*.

Opinion, *kemaragidiro*.
 Opponent, *gagabu*.
 Opportune, *wade tagu*.
 Oppose, *owagiriai*.
 Opposite, to be, *aragoridiro*.
 Oppress, *oposoro miiboito*.
 Opulence, *sirio nuunumabu*.
 Or, *eboro*.
 Oration, *totomu*.
 Orator, *totomu dubu*.
 Ordain, *emeriai*; *motee agiwai*.
 Order, command, *emetiodoi*.
 Ordure, *sosowa*; *ne*.
 Orifice, *sia*.
 Origin, *kimeiri nuunumabu*.
 Ornament, *kemeduti nuuna*.
 Orphan, *nito mere*.
 Other, *ata*.
 Our, *nimona*.
 Ourselves, *nimo simara*.
 Oust, *emosiai*; *eseiai*.
 Out, *siwa*; *pai omi*; *pai nirowa*; *sito*.
 Out, to go, *osuruo*.
 Outcast, *keseiai dubu*.
 Outer, *siwa*.
 Outcry, *wiroro*; *orumai*.
 Outlet, *gabo*.
 Outrigger, *sarima*.
 Outrun, to be, *siwa riasusia*.
 Outside of a cup, *bara patu*.
 Outside, *siwa*; *sito*.
 Oven, in ground, *moboro*.
 Over, *osuwa*.
 Overcast, of sky, *bubuerebubuere*.
 Overcome, *ateriai*; *iasusia*.
 Overdone, *kiraaruti*.
 Overflow, *arasirioduti*.
 Overhang, *iasusuridiro*; *egediouti*.
 Overhead, *osurudo*.
 Overlay, *oposoridiro*.
 Overpower, *iasusia*.
 Overrun, *ateriai*.
 Overshade, *iasidimai osuwa*.
 Oversleep, *auwo uwo*.
 Overspread, *abereguti osuwa*.
 Overtake, *emateai*.
 Overthrow, *eberisiodidiro*.
 Overturn, *owaerewia*.
 Owl, *boukou*.
 Own, *morona*.
 Owner, *namutuuna*.
 Oyster, *goiri*.

P

Pacify, *gabugo wai*; *mirogo wai*.
Pack, bundle, *patu*.
Pack up, *nuunumabu idabuti*.
Packing, paper, etc., *etereetere nuuna*.
Paddle, *aibi*.
Paddle (to), *aibimoi*; *aibidiro*.
Pagan, *durugi dubu*.
Page, *buka pasa*.
Pain, *temeteme*.
Paint, *kadiri nuuna*.
Pair, *netewa*.
Palace, *buaraiigo moto*.
Pale, *keakea*.
Paling, *ota ipi*.
Palliate, *sobogo wai*.
Palm of hand, *tu pata*.
Palm, *areca*, *gore*.
Palm, *nipa*, *soko*.
Palm, *coconut*, *o'i*.
Palm, *sago*, *dou*.
Palm, growing in bush, *serere*.
Palpitate, *iwodu*.
Palsy, *kukurakukura*.
Paltry, *sobosobo*.
Pancreas, *umuru beu*.
Pang, *temeteme*.
Pant, *sera*.
Papaw, *maniapo*.
Paper, *pepa* (introduced).
Parable, *parabole* (introduced).
Paralytic, *kukurakukura dubu*.
Paramount, *auwo wade*.
Parcel, *patu*.
Parch, by the sun, *osumiri*.
Pardon, *opiriwo*.
Pare, *aputi*.
Parents, *abera*, father; *maramu*, mother.
Parley, *overa overa iaroguti*.
Parroquet, *gere*.
Parrot, *kea* (white); *piro* (red); *ga* (green).
Parsimonious, *ito tato*.
Part, *aruwa*; *owosodai*; *eseiai*.
Partake, *orobai*.
Participate, *orobai*.
Partner, *wisia dubu*.
Party, *didiri patu*.
Pass, *toro*; *orosodorai*.
Passage, *gabo*.
Passenger, *wose dubu*.
Passion, *auwo dowu*.
Past time, *tagaraima*.
Pastime, *koroiu*.
Pat, *obiditi*.
Patch, *sobo oborotama*; *ooputi*.
Path, *gabo*.
Patience, *emaseidiro*.
Pattern, *maukato*; *nou mino*.
Paucity, *pai sirio*.
Paunch, *dopi*.
Payment, *wisa*.
Paw, *tu*.
Pay, *wisa*.
Peace, *miro*.
Peaceably, *miroito*.
Peak, *podo bari*.
Pearl, *nese iopu*.
Pebble, *opuopu kuraere*.
Peck, *muba ito oworodu*.
Peculiar, *timaima*.
Peel, *aputi*.

- Peep, emasomai.
 Peerless, pai ata gedagibo.
 Pelican, awaea.
 Pelt, kuraere epeduwai.
 Pen, titi nuuna.
 Penalty, wisa.
 Pencil, titi nuuna.
 Pendant, kiasusurudiro nuuna.
 Penis, arumo.
 Penetrate, niro odoro.
 Penitence, nirimagare uba tanaro gido.
 Pensive, wooi owagoria.
 People, didiri.
 Perceive, eauri.
 Perch, orotomai.
 Perfect, auwo wade.
 Perfidious, warame.
 Perforate, sia ipituti.
 Perform, osiodiro.
 Perfume, upaupa nibo.
 Perish, orisiai.
 Permission, pai owagiriai.
 Permit, pai owagiriai.
 Permanent, durable, karaderio tato.
 Perpetual, uomu tato.
 Perpetuate, osiodirowado.
 Persecute, dowa agiwai; oposoro miiboito.
 Persevere, odobuti.
 Persist, odobuti; nanito osiodiro.
 Person, dubu.
 Perspicuous, aiomai umoro.
 Perspire, orosa.
 Persuade, mo owaro.
 Peruse, ioputi.
 Perverse, esema magumoa.
 Pervert, kavikavi osiodiro.
 Pestilence, temeteme.
 Petticoat, wapa.
 Physic, upaupa.
 Physician, upaupa dubu.
 Pick off fruit, odoai.
 Piece, ere; uguwai.
 Pier, waaratoto.
 Pierce, oworoduwai.
 Pig, suwade; boromo.
 Pigeon, badu (blue); gimai (white).
 Pile, abo.
 Pilfer, piroito omidai.
 Pillage, piroito omidai.
 Pillow, epuru mititi.
 Pimple, po'opo'o.
 Pinch, ekekuai.
 Pink, sisiasisia.
 Pipe, bamboo, waduru.
 Pit, bobo.
 Pitch, *v.* otigi.
 Pitch, wibuwibu obo.
 Pith, ibiibi tama.
 Pitiful, nirimagare.
 Pitted, emopoguti.
 Pity, nirimagare.
 Placable, mirogo oiti.
 Place, ipi.
 Place (to), edea.
 Place, on top of something, otomai.
 Placid, geso; dowa tato; sisi.
 Plague, temeteme.
 Plague (to), ubago wai; ematiouti.
 Plain, patarapatara duriomoro.
 Plait, of mat, owotu.
 Plank, peere.
 Plant, mate.
 Plant (to), obouwai; ibouti.
 Planting-stick, ea.
 Plantain, banana, giromi.
 Plantation, woro; pari.
 Plaster, upaupa nuuna.
 Platform, on canoe, kusi.
 Plate, wedere.
 Play (to), oroio.
 Plead, mo owaro.
 Pleasant, to taste, auwo wade; wade topo.
 Please (to), samogo wai.
 Plenty, auwo; sirio.
 Plot (land), ipi ere; papati (*T*).
 Pluck, agurubai; iagurubuti.
 Plumage, wowogo pasa.
 Plump, auwo dopi; auwo durupi.
 Plunder, sarupo nuunumabu.
 Plunder (to), sarupoito omidai.
 Plunge, dive, ogurumi.
 Point, of land, muba.
 Point, of spear, i'o.
 Poison snake, dirioro.
 Pole, stick used for propelling a canoe, tiwo; suru.
 Pole (to), oworodu.
 Policeman, polisimani (introduced).
 Polish, otoro'otorogo wai.
 Polite, wade tanaro.
 Polute, oiouti; nioniogo wai.
 Polygamy, megamo.
 Pomp, kereperaiwado.
 Pond, sawora.
 Ponder, emaragidiro; emaratateai.
 Ponderous, auwoia.
 Poor, nuunumabu tato; egea.
 Pop, pako.
 Populace, tavatava didiri.
 Popular, wade tanaro dubu.
 Populous, sirio didiri.
 Pork, boromo wasina.
 Porpoise, bisu.
 Port, kubira.
 Portent, isabuna.
 Portion, ere.
 Possess, owagoria.
 Possible, umoro kosiodiro gido.
 Post, for house, abo.
 Posterior, aime; waporudo; posirigo.
 Postern, wapo gabo.
 Postpone, orogowodoi.
 Potent, uba isabuna.
 Pouch, sito.
 Pouch, of kangaroo, no.
 Pound, pauna (introduced).

- Pound, of money, pauni (introduced).
 Pour, asiriodoi.
 Pout lips, imetei.
 Poverty, nuunumabu tato; egea.
 Powder, dust, soso'a.
 Power, erapo.
 Powerful, erapo.
 Practice, tanaro.
 Praise, emaributi.
 Prate, overaovera.
 Pray, irodumuti.
 Prayer, kirodumuti.
 Preach, totomu.
 Precarious, toretore karao.
 Precede, gopeito ogu.
 Precious, auwo wade.
 Precipice, auwo ururu.
 Predict, owapotai gopeito.
 Pre-eminent, wadewade.
 Prefer, oribotai.
 Pregnant, niroramu; dopiramu.
 Prepare, orosiodiro.
 Prepay, wisa owosa gopeito.
 Preposterous, karatai.
 Presence, gomoa; muba gopewa.
 Present (to), agiwai; arapoi; owosa.
 Present, nirimagare nuuna.
 Present (at), dogoime.
 Presently, dogo.
 Preserve, to keep, waito eauri; waito orobai.
 Press, between palms of hands, ata'uti.
 Press by hand, opipiriti.
 Press, in crowd, eremaratouti.
 Pretend, osugio.
 Pretty, auwo wade.
 Prevail, iasusia.
 Prevaricate, kavikavi overa arogo.
 Prevent, owagiriai.
 Previous, tagara; gopeito tagu.
 Price, wisa.
 Prick, oworoduwai.
 Prickly, oro'oro.
 Pride, ereperaiwado.
 Priest, kohena (introduced).
 Prince, buaraigo mere.
 Principal, epuru dubu.
 Print, oborotama.
 Print (to), titi osiodiro.
 Prior, gopeito tagu; tagara.
 Prison, durugi moto.
 Private, simara nuuna.
 Privately, minaima.
 Probity, kavitato tanaro.
 Proceed, ogu; a'i.
 Proclaim, arogo; owapotai.
 Procrastinate, keresei overa arogo.
 Procure, omidai.
 Prodigal, uba mere.
 Prodigious, auwoia.
 Produce, pari iopu.
 Productive, sirio iopu.
 Profane, uba overa arogo.
 Proffer, agiwai; owosa.
 Proficient, auwo muro.
 Profit, wisa komidai nuunumabu rudo.
 Progeny, mere patu.
 Prognosticate, owapotai gopeito.
 Prohibit, owagiriai.
 Project, emaragidiro.
 Prolific, sirio mere.
 Prolong, tuturugo wai.
 Promiscuous, tima timaima.
 Promise, arogo.
 Promontory, muba.
 Prompt, samoito osiodiro.
 Promptly, dogoime; samoito.
 Promulgate, arogo; owapotai.
 Prone, muba soputo oroudiro.
 Pronounce, arogo; owapotai.
 Proof, kemeiwotai overa.
 Prop, abo; kodiobo ota.
 Prop (to), odiobo.
 Propagate, arasomai.
 Propel, by poling, oworodu.
 Propel, to drive forward, emaduduruti.
 Proper, wade; kavitato.
 Property, nuunumabu.
 Prophecy, owapotai gopeito.
 Propitiate, kavitatogo wai.
 Propitious, wade tagu.
 Proposal, korowateidiro.
 Propose, orowateidiro.
 Proprietor, namutuuna.
 Prosperous, wade.
 prostitute, masuruwo orobo; mamani.
 Prostrate, sibaramuda; oguriodoi; bodoro osuato; bodoro sopuwato.
 Protect, orowatura; owagiriai.
 Protract, tuturugo wai.
 Protrude, udurumai.
 Proud, ereperaiwado; orowadoro.
 Prove, emeiwotai.
 Provide, orosiodiro.
 Provision, irisinimabu.
 Provoke, esemago wai.
 Proximity, tatari.
 Proxy, wose mere.
 Prudent, muro.
 Prune, atomo otoai.
 Pshaw, ekei.
 Public, badibadi.
 Publish, arogo; owapotai.
 Pucker, etebuti.
 Pudding, sago, gogo.
 Puerile, osio mere gedaro.
 Pugnacious, boso tanaro.
 Pull, out of bundle, or out of sheath, uriai; uriouti.
 Pull down, as a house, aiouti.
 Pull off, as a leaf, atuaia.
 Pull out, as feathers or food out of the ground, agurubai.
 Pull out, of a hole, asigiri.
 Pull out, as an eye, osiai.
 Pull on a rope, amudia.
 Pungent, karakara; uba nibo.
 Punish, wisa agiwai.

Punishment, wisa.
 Puny, sobosobo.
 Pup, si'o mere.
 Pupil, kirimoputi mere.
 Purchase, orowame.
 Pure, ipuwo tato.
 Purge, iramoruti.
 Purloin, piroito omidai.
 Purport, mabu.
 Purpose, mabu.
 Pursue, obodoro; owasoro.
 Purulent, duso.
 Push, in front of one, odororowa (*T*).
 Push sideways or in front, eruwai.
 Put, in boat or canoe, owia; iowuti.
 Put down, leave, edea.
 Put off, as clothes, obiriodoi.
 Put in fire, atowia.
 Put away, as a wife, eseiai.
 Put on, as clothes, arao'owai.
 Put on, as a stamp, owateai.
 Put on the top of another object, otomai.
 Putrefy, boroborogo wai.

Q

Quaff, odio.
 Quagmire, sawora.
 Quail (to), torego wai.
 Quail, a bird, iio.
 Quake, odumo.
 Quarrel, irimowotoi.
 Quell, sobogo wai.
 Quench, of thirst, adogo.
 Querulous, kirimowotoi.
 Query, aratoro.
 Quest, osora.
 Question, karatoro.
 Quick, samoito.
 Quickly, samoitoia.
 Quiet, sisime.
 Quill, wowogo pasamabu.
 Quit, wisa kagiwai; emeserai.
 Quite, imeime.
 Quiver, oduduruti.

R

Rabid, serawo; karatai.
 Race (to), irimasusia; irimasusiatuti
 (continuously).
 Race, *n.* kirimasusia.
 Race, rubi.
 Radiant, otorootoro.
 Radiate, to shine, emerewia.
 Raft, patora.
 Rafter, araruso ota.
 Rag, oborotama ere.
 Rage, auwo dowa.
 Ragged, torotoro oborotama.
 Rail, *v.* uba overa iaroguti.

Raillery, emamiditi.
 Raiment, oborotama.
 Rain, moburo; wiawia.
 Rainbow, susuruwia; gagari.
 Raise, ovioro.
 Ram, *v.* emoworodu.
 Ramble, arao.
 Rancid, karakara.
 Rancour, esema magumoa.
 Random, mabu tato.
 Rank, niritto.
 Rank, to be in, of persons, orito niritto.
 Rank, of vegetation, mororomororo.
 Ransom, wisa.
 Rap, opoguti.
 Rapid, auwo sio.
 Rare, tamatama; nau naturaime.
 Rascal, uba dubu.
 Rash, headstrong, muro tato; karatowai
 dubu.
 Rash, on body, po'opo'o.
 Rat, kaiani.
 Ratify, kavitatogo wai.
 Rattan, aoro.
 Rattle, amosogoruti.
 Rave, aratowai.
 Ravish, piroito komidai.
 Raw, orio.
 Rax, tu otuturo.
 Raze, aiouti.
 Razor, kakea.
 Reach, of things, omidai.
 Reach, a place, orobai; odoro.
 Read, ioputi.
 Ready, of fruit in garden, etara.
 Ready, to make, orosiodiro.
 Ready, of food, erempitoo.
 Real, nanime.
 Reap, irisinimabu idabuti.
 Rear, *v.* owarupai.
 Rear, waporudo.
 Reason, mabu.
 Reassemble, mina aradabuti.
 Rebuke, emasiai.
 Recede, orowameai.
 Recite, arogo.
 Reckless, kavikavi; karatai.
 Reckon, count, idoromo.
 Recline, bara ito oroudiro.
 Recognize, oribotai.
 Recollect, emaratateai.
 Recompense, wisa.
 Reconcile, mirogo wai.
 Recover, orobai mina; wadego wai.
 Recount, idabuti mina.
 Recriminate, owateai.
 Rectify, kavitatogo wai.
 Red, dogodogo.
 Redeem, asigiri.
 Reduce, sobogo wai.
 Reed, pudo.
 Reed instrument, ugege.
 Reef, oromobo kuraere.
 Reel, amederaiwado.

- Reflect, emaratateai ; emaragidiro.
 Refractory, kirowidiro tato.
 Refrain, orowagiriāi.
 Refuge, wade komi motee.
 Refuse, *v.* eseiai.
 Refuse, *n.* soso'a.
 Region, duriomorō.
 Regret, emaratateai miibo magumoa ito.
 Rehearse, arogo mina.
 Rein, kowabogoiri nuuna.
 Reject, eseiai ; eberisiai.
 Rejoice, samogo wai ; emaributi.
 Rejoinder, kemowameai.
 Relapse, eregetei ; mina nbago wai.
 Relate, orowarogo.
 Relative, namutuuna.
 Relax, opiriwo ; emeseraiwado.
 Release, opiriwo.
 Relent, ibigo wai.
 Reliance, kirowai.
 Religion, kosiidiro God tanaro.
 Relinquish, eseiai ; eberisiai.
 Rely, irowai.
 Remain, omioi ; omidiro.
 Remainder, eruse.
 Remedy, upaupa nuuna ; wadego wai.
 Remember, emaratateai ; irimaragareai.
 Remind, emaratateai.
 Remission, opiriwo.
 Remnant, eruse.
 Remorse, miibo wooi.
 Remote, mosio.
 Remove the covering of things in native oven, erapo ; imapo.
 Remove out of the way, owaratateai.
 Remunerate, wisa agiwai.
 Rend, of clothes, ae'e.
 Rendezvous, kidabuti ipi ; kororuso ipi.
 Renounce, eseiai ; eberisiai.
 Renovate, oriogo wai.
 Repair, wadego wai.
 Repair garment, ooputi.
 Repast, irisinimabu iriso.
 Repeal, opiriwo.
 Repeatedly, minamina.
 Repeat, mina owapotai.
 Repel, eseiai.
 Repent, orotowerai.
 Repine, idobi.
 Reply, emowameai.
 Report, *v.* umorogo wai.
 Report, *n.* masaaubo overa.
 Repose, utua.
 Represent, osugio.
 Repress, owagiriāi.
 Reprimand, emasiai.
 Reproach, atume.
 Reproof, kemasiai.
 Reptile, gedagibo edei.
 Repudiate, eseiai.
 Repulse, emabodorai.
 Request, aratoro.
 Return, owameai.
 Rib, bara soro.
 Riches, sirio nuunumabu ; moni (introduced).
 Right, kavitato.
 Right hand, tumodi.
 Ripen, etarago oiti.
 Rise, from sitting, otobowa.
 Rise, from lying down, oribowa.
 Rise, from dead, iroritorai korisiairudo.
 Rival, kirimasusia mere.
 River, gowo.
 Road, gabo.
 Roam, arao.
 Roar, irimaoorai.
 Roast, itai.
 Rob, piroito omidai.
 Robust, erapo.
 Rock, kuraere.
 Rock (to), orowaerewia ; orowaerewo.
 Rod, piu.
 Roe, spawn, e.
 Rogue, piro dubu.
 Roll, mat, etebuti.
 Roll, stone, ebeguti.
 Roof, gimini.
 Room, motee.
 Roost (to), utua.
 Root, miti.
 Root up, agurubai ; by pigs, ebesio.
 Rope, iwi.
 Rose, nibo mu.
 Rot, of wood, boroboro ; of fruit, epuse ; pako (T').
 Rotten, boroboro.
 Rough road, uba gabo.
 Round, mo'o.
 Round, to go, egediuti.
 Rouse, amutia.
 Rove, oiwori arao.
 Row, auwo eamo.
 Row a boat, aibidiro.
 Rub, adiri ; isiamuti.
 Rubbish, soso'a.
 Rudder, wapo aibi.
 Rude, uba tanaro.
 Ruffian, uba tanaro dubu.
 Rule, dodobo.
 Rumour, masaaubo overa.
 Rumble, opipiriti.
 Run, sio arario ; arariidiro.
 Run away, adau.
 Run after, obodoro.
 Run over, overflow, arasiriodoi.
 Run out, of tide, odori.
 Run in, of tide, oriro.
 Rush, naume eremaro.
 Rush, *n.* pудо.
 Rust, ne.
 Rut, of men, didiri nato.

S

Sabbath, Sabati.
 Sable, wibu.

- Sabre, auwo giri.
 Sack, sito.
 Sacred, tarena.
 Sacrifice, nirimagare agiwai.
 Sad, miibo muba.
 Saddle, oso wato komi nuuna.
 Safe, wade.
 Sago, dou. *See* Appendix.
 Sail, sawa.
 Sail (to), oromobowa arao.
 Sake, gido (following name).
 Salary, wisa.
 Sale, korowame.
 Saline, karakara.
 Saliva, gereduru.
 Sallow, agoago; sisiasisia.
 Salt, dibuo.
 Salt (to), dibuogo wai.
 Salt water, dibuo obo.
 Same thing, natura nuuna.
 Same one, nau mino.
 Same time, atu taguwa.
 Sanctify, tarengo wai.
 Saud, wio.
 Sandalwood, nibo ota.
 Sandbank, wio duriomoro.
 Sandfly, nenepa; suru'u.
 Sap, ota isi.
 Sapiant, muro.
 Sapling, sobo ota.
 Satchel, sito.
 Satisfy, dopi.
 Saturday, Satadei.
 Saunter, karao daroito.
 Savage, serawo.
 Save, owitorai.
 Saviour, kowitorai dubu.
 Savour, wade topo.
 Saw (to), itoai.
 Saw, kerere.
 Sawdust, kerere soso'a.
 Say, arogo.
 Scab, nare'ere.
 Scald, eraera oboro naraaruti.
 Scale skin, magore; of fish, giro.
 Scale, a fish, giro arigiti.
 Scale, for weighing, kodobowa nuuna.
 Scalp, epuru tama.
 Scamper, adau.
 Scapula, tigiri soro.
 Scar, nato.
 Scarce, pai sirio.
 Scarcity, food, sou.
 Scare, torego wai.
 Scarify, osiai; *pl.* osiuti.
 Scarlet, dogodogo.
 Scatter, oburawa; oburuguti.
 Scent, nibo.
 Scholar, kirimoputi mere.
 School, kirimoputi moto.
 Schoolmaster, kirimoputi dubu.
 Scoff, emasauti.
 Scold, amarogo.
 Scoop, iaputi.
 Scorch, osumiri.
 Scorn, niro uba owosa.
 Scour, orimuti, irimuti.
 Scurge, irisaiwado.
 Scout, suwo dubu.
 Scowl, mubamuba.
 Scramble, iriwasigiriti.
 Scrap, ere.
 Scrape, arigiti.
 Scratch, of ground, amarigi (*T*); amarigi (*K*).
 Scratch, of body, arigiti.
 Scream, irimaoorai.
 Screen, kara.
 Screw, keretebuti toto.
 Scribble, uba titi.
 Scriptures, tarena overa.
 Scrotum, muopo (*T*); parako (*K*).
 Scrub, ota pari.
 Scrutinize, eauri wade.
 Scuffle, iriwasigiriti.
 Scull, kegediouti aibidiro; aibidiro nau aibi ito.
 Sea, oromo obo.
 Seacoast, poto.
 Seaside, obododo.
 Seasick, mamaru; oromobo temeteme.
 Seawater, oromobo.
 Search, osora.
 Season, tagu.
 Seat, komi nuuna.
 Seaward, oromo sapuwo.
 Secede, owameai; emeserai.
 Second, aime.
 Secret, minaime.
 Secure, kikikiki.
 Secure (to), urai; kikikiki.
 Sedate, sisi.
 Sediment, nebudere.
 Seduce, piroito orobai.
 Sedulous, erapo.
 See, eauri; irarowo.
 See, eauri.
 Seed, kaema.
 Seek, osora.
 Seemly, wade tanaro.
 Seine, basabasa.
 Seize, orobai.
 Seldom, nau nau tagu.
 Select, oribotai.
 Selfish, ito tato.
 Self-restrain, owagiriai.
 Sell, korowame.
 Semblance, gedagibo.
 Senator, epuru dubu.
 Send, emerai.
 Send for, emetiodoi.
 Senior, epuruto karao mere.
 Sentinel, keauri dubu.
 Separate, iwcosodai.
 Sepulchre, bobo.
 Serpent, edei.
 Servant, suwo dubu.
 Serve, emotoi.

- Set, edea; iarumuti; otomai.
 Set on a fire, as a kettle, era ito otomai.
 Set on fire, opuodoi.
 Set, of sun, arasugumai.
 Sever, isodowa.
 Several, aruwa.
 Severe, dowā.
 Sew, owaruwo.
 Shade, iri.
 Shadow, uriona.
 Shake, as in an earthquake, momoruwo.
 Shake, as in a fever or with fear, omuguguruti.
 Shake slightly, as a sail, oduduruti.
 Shake up and down, amosoguruti.
 Shake, with thing in the hand, owawuti.
 Shallow, patapata.
 Sham, warame.
 Shame, siripo.
 Shamefaced, siripo muba.
 Shameful, siripo tanaro.
 Share, ere.
 Share (to), iwosodai.
 Shark, baidamo; serawo irisina.
 Sharp, serawo.
 Sharpen, arosai.
 Shatter, isosuti.
 Shave, ireruwai.
 She, nou.
 Sheath, saropa.
 Shed, moto.
 Shed, of blood, osuputi.
 Sheep, mamoe (introduced).
 Sheet, karasidimai nuuna.
 Shelf, dodo.
 Shell, soro.
 Shell-fish, ipa wasina.
 Shell-turtle, kararo (*T*).
 Shelter (to), oropirava.
 Shelter, koropirava motee.
 Shield, gope.
 Shield (to), urai.
 Shin, sairo dorō.
 Shine, emerewia.
 Ship, pe.
 Shipwreck, pe orosorititiuti.
 Shiver, omuguguruti.
 Shoal, pa'a.
 Shoe, sairokata nuuna.
 Shoot (to), with bow and arrow, aro; ibo gagari ito.
 Shoot, marugo; samoga.
 Shop, korowame moto.
 Shore, poto.
 Short, *adj.* kopu.
 Short, to make, kopugo wai.
 Short, *v.* eruse.
 Shortly, dogo; pai tuturu tagu.
 Shortwinded, sera.
 Shot, kakota kuraere.
 Shoulder, tigiri.
 Shoulder-blade, tigiri soro.
 Shout, irimaorai.
 Shove, eruwai.
 Shovel, ea.
 Shovel (to), iberisiti eaito.
 Show, arapoi.
 Shower, moburo.
 Shred, ere.
 Shriek, irimaorai.
 Shrimp, kadame.
 Shrink, from cold or fear, oroupudiro.
 Shun, esei.
 Shut, oopai; urai; ato'o.
 Shutter, kemoopai nuuna.
 Shy, siripo.
 Sick, temeteme.
 Side, by the, gomoa.
 Side, this, ni sapuwo; nita sapuwo.
 Siege, emurai.
 Sigh, aparo.
 Sight, eye, damari.
 Sight, to see, eauri.
 Sightless, damari iduduwo.
 Slightly, wade damari gido.
 Sign, isabuna.
 Signal, isabuna.
 Signal, to wave with the hand, owawuti.
 Signal with the eye, iwagobere.
 Signify, arapoi.
 Silence, sisime.
 Silly, karatai.
 Similar, gedagibo.
 Simile, overa modoboime.
 Simple, nanie; ibiibi epuru.
 Sin, uba tanaro; sabi adagauria.
 Sincere, nanime.
 Sinew, doadoa esume.
 Sing, abodo.
 Singe, emararubiatuti.
 Singer, wasare dubu; wasare orobo.
 Single, nau.
 Single file, nau niritō.
 Singly, nau nau.
 Singular, naturaimē.
 Sink, agurumo; ororuwo.
 Sinner, uba tanaro dubu.
 Sip, odiobowa.
 Sister, elder, abida; younger, nirarobo.
 Sit, omioi.
 Sit apart, siasia orowomi.
 Site, ipi.
 Skilful, muro.
 Skin, beast, amēai.
 Skin, of fruit, apue.
 Skin, tama.
 Skinny, durupi tato; tapia tapia.
 Skip, wiotami.
 Sky, aromoipi.
 Slack, gerugeru.
 Slacken, emeseraiwado.
 Slander, ubago wai.
 Slant, muda.
 Slaughter, iriwoto.
 Slate, titi kuraere.
 Slay, opia; iriwoto; ororuwoto.
 Sleep, uwo; ututi.
 Sleep anywhere, orobuti.

- Slender, sobosobo ; erapo tato.
 Slide, irimomudo.
 Slight, erapo tato ; sobosobo.
 Slime, tamatama gato ; weru.
 Sling, kososiriti ivi.
 Sling (to), ovioro.
 Slink, minaima arao.
 Slip, irimowogirio.
 Slippery, diridiri.
 Slip, ototoro.
 Slope, mudamuda.
 Sloth, biriabiria.
 Slough, gatogato.
 Slow, in work, daroito eregedio.
 Slow, in walking, daroito arao.
 Sluggard, biriabiria dubu.
 Slumber, uwo ; sauge.
 Slut, sio orobo.
 Small, sobo.
 Smart, samoito ; temeteme.
 Smear, emasuuti.
 Smell (to), iborai.
 Smell, nibo.
 Smile, wari.
 Smite, oromidiai.
 Smoke, tema.
 Smoke (to), tobacco, suguba odio.
 Smooth sea, mataru ; of wood, diridiri.
 Smut, wagarewapo
 Snake, edei.
 Snare, di.
 Snarl, imetei.
 Snatch, amudia.
 Sneer, emetiouti.
 Sneeze, asio.
 Sniff, imusubo.
 Snip, sobo otoai.
 Snore, garoro.
 Snout, ganopa.
 Snub (to), owagiriai.
 So, gedagibo.
 Soak, idobiti.
 Soar, arubo.
 Sob, aparao.
 Sociable, sisi.
 Soft, ibiibi.
 Soil, sopu.
 Soil (to), ipuwogo wai.
 Sojourn, omioi.
 Solace, miro overa.
 Sole of foot, sairo pata.
 Solicit, aratoro ; owaro.
 Solitary, naturaima.
 Some, aruwa.
 Somebody, ata dubu.
 Something, ata nuuna.
 Sometimes, aruwa tagu.
 Son, osio.
 Son-in-law, emapura.
 Song, wasare.
 Sonorous, eamo.
 Soon, dogo.
 Soothe, mirogo wai ; gupago wai.
 Soot, wagarewapo.
 Sordid, ito tato.
 Sore, temeteme ; nato.
 Sorrow, nirimagare.
 Sorry, niroia.
 Soul, urio.
 Sound, geboso ; diamo.
 Sour, taparatapara ; (T) ididira.
 Source, mabu.
 Source of river, odi.
 South-west, sie.
 South-east, uro.
 South-east wind, uro susuwo.
 South wind, sie susuwo.
 Sow, boromo orobo.
 Sow (to), kaema ibouti.
 Space, between, ipiwa.
 Spacious, sirio motee ; auwo motee.
 Spade, ea.
 Spare, sobosobo omidai ; wisa pai agiwai.
 Spatter, atuti.
 Spawn, e.
 Speak, arogo.
 Spear, tete ; karako.
 Spear (to), a dugong, obidi.
 Spear (to), of fish, oworoduwai.
 Specify, arogo kavitato.
 Spectator, keauri dubu.
 Spectre, oboro.
 Speech, overa.
 Speed, samoiaito.
 Speed, to move quickly, sio arario.
 Spell, a word, opoi ; ioputi.
 Spew, mamaru.
 Spider, apisa.
 Spill, asiriidoi.
 Spine, gimini soro.
 Spirit, urio.
 Spit, iramoroa.
 Spite, dowa.
 Spittle, gereduru.
 Splash, atuti, water falling from a height
 on to a person ; pusa ; emasu'uti.
 Pusa is the splash of rain which falls
 and breaking spreads out.
 Splendid, auwo wade.
 Splinter, esona ; esune.
 Split, abogowa ; aporisava.
 Spoil, ubago wai.
 Sponge, pagaro.
 Sport, koroio.
 Spot, nato ; isabuna.
 Spotless, nato tato ; isabuna tato.
 Spotted, as yams, emopoguti.
 Sprain (to), ararisi.
 Spray, iadoruti,
 Spread, oboroguti.
 Spread, a report, oborogo ; owasio.
 Spree, saiwagi.
 Spring, irobouwai.
 Sprout, samoga.
 Sprout (to), opitawa.
 Spurn, eseiai.
 Spy, keauri dubu.
 Spy (to), eauri minaima.

- Squabble, eremarogo.
 Squalid, auwo uba.
 Squall, auwo susuwo.
 Squander, iriwaporiguti.
 Square, patapata kosioldiro nuuna.
 Squat on heels, osorai ; osoridiro.
 Squeak, irimaoorai.
 Squeeze, in a vice, emaratoobori.
 Squeeze, in arms, osiai.
 Squint, etemaito eauri.
 Squirt, iramorowa.
 Stab, oworoduwai.
 Stable, oso moto.
 Staff, pi'u.
 Stagger, orode'eruti (*T*) ; ogiworuti (*K*).
 Stagnant, epuse obo.
 Stain, murumuru.
 Stair, toto.
 Stale, tagara nuuna.
 Stalk, upuru, preceded by name of fruit,
 etc. ; sime upuru, stalk of banana.
 Stallion, oso dubu.
 Stammer, iagoweruti.
 Stamp, ememidi.
 Stand, cease to move, be erect, otoi.
 Stand up, otobowa.
 Star, gugi.
 Starch, dou.
 Stare, odomatidiro.
 Stark naked, dubudubu.
 Start, emeiri.
 Start, when frightened, odumo.
 Startle, odumo.
 Starve, kare irisinimabu.
 Stay, omioi.
 Steadfast, kikikiki otoi.
 Steal, piroito omidai.
 Steady, daroito.
 Stealthily, minaime.
 Steam, asuru.
 Steep in water, odobia.
 Steep, idodoro.
 Steer, rudder, wapo aibi.
 Steer, wapo korobidiro.
 Steersman, wapo korobidiro dubu.
 Stem, mabu.
 Stench, nibo.
 Step (to), itotoburio.
 Step, *n.* kitoboa.
 Step-mother, kowarupai maramu.
 Sterile, mere kare ; mere tato.
 Sterile, of land, iopu kare.
 Stern, of ship, wapo.
 Sternum, beno soro.
 Stick, walking, pi'u.
 Stick, to stab, oworoduwai.
 Sticky, atuti.
 Stiff, dudududu.
 Stile, toto.
 Stillborn, paara oroto.
 Stimulate, erapogo wai.
 Sting, otoobo ; temeteme ramu.
 Stingy, ito tato.
 Stink, uba nibo.
- Stir about, stir around, owagoberediro.
 - Stomach, auwo tuburu.
 - Stone (to), kuraere epeduwai.
 - Stone, *n.* kuraere.
 - Stony, kuraere duriomoro.
 - Stool, komi nuuna.
 - Stool, to go to, ne kiramoruti.
 - Stoop, oroguriodoi.
 - Stop, owagiriai ; odiobo.
 - Store, for food in house, dodo.
 - Storm, auwo susuwo ; raso.
 - Story, orowa ; overa.
 - Stout, erapo ; auwo durupi.
 - Stow, edea ; iarumuti.
 - Straight, kavitato.
 - Straight, to make, kavitatogo wai.
 - Straighten, as a stick, emeiwuti.
 - Strainer, oi sugu.
 - Strait, narrow pass, toro.
 - Strait, narrow, to'o'o.
 - Strand, isisira.
 - Strange, timaime.
 - Stranger, apera dubu.
 - Strangle, emaso.
 - Stratagem, kematoo tanaro.
 - Stray, oroburuguti.
 - Stream, gowo.
 - Stream forth as blood, osuputi.
 - Strength, erapo.
 - Stretch, otuturo.
 - Strew, iso'oruti.
 - Street, gabo.
 - Strife, boso.
 - Strike, aberumo ; oromidiai.
 - String, iwi.
 - String a bow, odiai.
 - Stripling, osio.
 - Strive, odobuti.
 - Stroke (to), adiriti.
 - Strong, erapo.
 - Strumpet, masusuwo ; mamani.
 - Stubborn, esema magumoa.
 - Stud, of house, aatio.
 - Stumble, oisoduti.
 - Stump, ota mabu.
 - Stunted, noro tato.
 - Stupefy, adame.
 - Stupid, karatai.
 - Sturdy, erapo.
 - Stutter, iagoweruti.
 - Sty, on eye, ioto.
 - Sty, pig, boromo moto.
 - Submerge, odobia.
 - Submission, oguriodoi.
 - Subsequent, waporudo ; aime.
 - Subtract, owaratateai.
 - Succeed, owasorodiro ; adi kosioldiro gido.
 - Succour, owarebai ; omoria.
 - Such, gedagibo.
 - Suck, imusobo.
 - Suckling child, ubapo mere.
 - Suckling woman, mere gaba orobo.
 - Suffer, temeteme wadoria.
 - Suffice, modoboime.

- Sugar-cane, madaea.
 Sulky, mubamuba.
 Sultry, asuru.
 Summit, bari.
 Summon, orumai.
 Sun, sai.
 Sunday, Sabati (introduced).
 Sunder, osodowa.
 Sunny, sa'i o'owo.
 Sunset, sa'i arasugumai.
 Superior, auwo wade.
 Supple, tepetepe.
 Supplicate, aratoro.
 Supply, agiwai; owosa.
 Support, as a tree or house, orobidiro.
 Suppose, ina, before the verb.
 Suppress, owagiriai.
 Suppurate, dusodoso.
 Supreme, auwoia.
 Surf, toeatoea.
 Surface, osuwa.
 Surfeit, auwoime iriso.
 Surmise, emaragidiro.
 Surpass, ateriai.
 Surplus, iruse.
 Surprise, emaea.
 Surround, emowagediai.
 Survivor, pape dubu.
 Swallow, emogodia.
 Swamp, sawora.
 Swarm, of ants, pa'a.
 Sway, by wind, owawuti.
 Sweat, orosa.
 Sweep, osuderuti.
 Sweet, topo.
 Sweet potato, nori.
 Swell, ocean, uro puuwo.
 Swift, auwo sio.
 Swim, damidami.
 Swine, suwade; boromo.
 Swing, kereru nuuna.
 Swing (to), eru; ereru.
 Swoon, aratururai.
 Swop, irimowadagauria.
 Symptom, isabuna.
 Synagogue, sunago (introduced).
- T**
- Table, dodo.
 Taboo, isabuna.
 Tail, of animal, wapo (*K*); sano (*T*);
 nupu pasa, of birds.
 Take, omidai; asigiri.
 Take off, as garment, obiriodoi.
 Take off, as bark from tree, amototai.
 Take by force, owamudia; asigiri.
 Take away, owaratateai.
 Talk, arogo.
 Talkative, overa overa.
 Tall, tuturu.
 Tame, serawo tato; miromiro.
 Tangle, arasaubuti.
- Tardy, oiwoimeito.
 Tare, weed, kaiwate.
 Taro, saso.
 Tarry, arageai.
 Tart, didira.
 Taste, otopai.
 Tattoo, ogio; emegiouti.
 Taunt, emarogo.
 Taut, dudududu.
 Teach, atamuai.
 Teacher, kitamudiro dubu.
 Tear flesh, amesai.
 Tear clothes, ae'e; odoria.
 Tears, idobi suo.
 Tease, emamiditi; emasaubuti.
 Teat, amo iopu.
 Tell, owapotai.
 Tempest, raso susuwo.
 Temple, tarena moto.
 Tempt, ematigiai.
 Tend, eauri.
 Tender, ibiibi.
 Tendon, doadoca esume.
 Tent, oborotama moto.
 Termination, uomu.
 Terrify, torego wai.
 Terror, tore.
 Testicle, parako iopu.
 Testify, arogo.
 Text, overa mabu.
 Thank (to), eso arogo.
 Thank offering, nirimagare nuuna.
 Thanks, eso.
 That, gi.
 Thatch, weri
 Their, nei nuuna.
 Then, aime.
 There, distant, gido; goboi.
 There, close by, gonou.
 Therefore, mabu gonou.
 These, ni nuuna.
 They, nei.
 Thick, dumodumo.
 Thief, piro dubu.
 Thigh, wagi.
 Thin, of body, barabara; durupi tato;
 sorosoro; durupi tarametarame.
 Thin, cloth, tamatama.
 Thing, nuunumabu.
 Think, emaragidiro; emaratateai.
 Thirst, obo durugere.
 This, ni; no.
 Thorn, io.
 Those, gi nuunumabu.
 Thou, ro.
 Thought, kemaragidiro; kemaratateai.
 Thoughtful, kemaragidiro patu; kemara-
 *ateai patu.
 Thoughtless, kemaragidiro tato; kemara-
 tateai tato.
 Thrash, oromidi.
 Thread, as needle, igiri.
 Thread, sewing cotton, ameme; owaruo
 iwi.

- Thread, as fish on string, oritowa; *pl.*
irituti.
- Three, netewa naubi.
- Threshold, moto gabo.
- Thrive, auwo noro.
- Throat, turuoturuo.
- Throat, sore, wo'oi temeteme.
- Throb, iwodu.
- Throng, gigioro; badibadi.
- Throttle, *n.* susuwo gabo.
- Throttle (to), emaso.
- Through, ipitawa.
- Throw, epeduwai.
- Throw down, aragiwai; soputo eberisiai.
- Thrust, eruwai (*K*); odorodoa (*T*).
- Thumb, tu oto.
- Thump, aberumo.
- Thunder, gururu.
- Thursday, Tasidei (introduced).
- Thus, gibo.
- Thwart, owagiriai.
- Tickle (to), okikirimuti.
- Tide, high, auwo obo.
- Tide, low, ipa, in daytime; isi, during
the night.
- Tidings, overa.
- Tidy, kavitato; wade.
- Tidy (to), kavitatogo wai.
- Tie, ososirai.
- Tight, erema'i.
- Till, gedaito.
- Timber, ota; abo.
- Time, tagu.
Morning twilight, bani.
Morning, duduere.
Broad daylight, sava sava.
Noon, sa'i ipito.
Evening, duwo.
Afternoon, adimo.
Sunset, sa'i arasugumai.
Night, duwo.
Midnight, duwo ipito.
- Timid, tore.
- Tingle, odumuti.
- Tinkle, eamoeamo.
- Tiny, sobosobo.
- Tip of arrow, io.
- Tipsy, woroworo.
- Tiptoe, to walk on, koito arao.
- Tire, serago wai.
- To, towards, ito.
- Tobacco, suguba.
- Toe, sairo iopu (*K*); sairo igiri (*T*).
- Together, kidabuti nauipito; mutu, *sf.*
- Toil, keregedio.
- Toil (to), eregedio.
- Token, isabuna.
- Tongs, o'u.
- Tongue, wototorope.
- Tonsils, gope.
- Tools, keregedio nuuna.
- Tooth, iawa.
- Toothache, iawa temeteme.
- Top, uurumo.
- Torch, pida.
- Torment, emamiditi.
- Tortoise, manoa; minowo.
- Torture, temetemego wai.
- Toss, by waves, owaerewuti.
- Tossed, tau owaerewuti.
- Total, imeime.
- Totem, nurumara.
- Totter, imaderiouti.
- Touch, orogiomai.
- Touchwood, warakara.
- Touchy, dowadowa.
- Tough, doadoda; karakara.
- Tow, oirai.
- Toward, ito, *sf.*
- Town, tavatava.
- Toy, koroio nuuna.
- Track, nato; isabuna.
- Track (to), owasorodiro.
- Tractable, sisi.
- Trade, korowame nuuna.
- Trade (to), orowame.
- Tradition, tagara overa.
- Trail, on ground, omudo.
- Train, teach, atamua.
- Traitor, ame dubu.
- Trample, under foot, otouri.
- Tranquil, sisime.
- Transact, osiodiro.
- Transfix, opitawa.
- Transgress, sabi adagauria.
- Translate, overa modoboimego wai.
- Transparent, tamatama.
- Transplant, oworogiriai.
- Trap, di.
- Trash, uba nuuna.
- Travel, arao; pibe o'owo.
- Traveller, pibe o'owo dubu.
- Treacherous, warama.
- Tread upon, otouri.
- Treasure, adi nuunumabu.
- Treaty, sabi.
- Tree, ota.
- Tremble, omuguguruti.
- Tremendous, auwoia.
- Trench, gowo.
- Trepidation, tore.
- Trespass, adagauria.
- Tribulation, uba tagu.
- Trickle, osuputi.
- Trifle, sobo nuuna.
- Trifle (to), karatai overa iaroguti.
- Trim, to clip, itouti; wadego wai.
- Trim, *adj.* wade.
- Trip, journey, aimara.
- Trip (to), oisodoi.
- Triumph, asusia.
- Troop, boso patu.
- Trouble, miibo overa.
- Troublesome, miibo overa.
- True, nanime.
- Trundle, erigedi uti.
- Trunk, ota mabu.
- Trust, irowai.

Try, odobuti.
 Tuesday, Tusidei.
 Tug, amudo.
 Tumble, eregetei.
 Tumult, auwo eamo.
 Tune, kodu.
 Turbid, ipuwo.
 Turkey, bush, kamuka.
 Turmeric, agoago.
 Turmoil, auwo eamo.
 Turn, from one road to another, emaro.
 Turn the head, ereisorai.
 Turn one's self round, eregediai.
 Turn over, owaerewia; aposoria.
 Turn round, as an object, egediai.
 Turn, when walking, orotowerai; eregediai.
 Turtle, saltwater, gamo.
 Turtle, freshwater, a'noa; minowo.
 Turtle, shell, kararo gamo.
 Tusks, of boar, sawadi.
 Twice, netewa.
 Twig, atomo.
 Twilight, bani.
 Twine, iwi.
 Twins, nedewa.
 Twirl, as skipping-rope, owaisoruti.
 Twirl, as in making string, isisi.
 Twist, isisi.
 Two, netewa.
 Tyranny, dowā tanaro.

U

Ugly, uba; pai wade; pisiri, of face.
 Ulcer, dewara.
 Umbrella, soge pororo; kuke pororo.
 Unable to do, pai umoro kosioldiro gido.
 Unaltered, natura.
 Unanswered, pai emowameai.
 Unarmed, boso nuunumabu tato.
 Unattended, naturaimē.
 Unaware, pai umoro; samoiaito.
 Unbecoming, pai wade; uba.
 Unbend, as bow, obiriodoi.
 Unblemished, nato tato.
 Unbound, pai ososirai; uomu tato.
 Uncertain, pai umoro.
 Uncivil, uba tanaro.
 Uncle, wapo abera.
 Unclean, ipuwo.
 Unclothe, obiriodoi.
 Uncommon, timaime.
 Uncover, owaratateai.
 Undecided, wooiwooi.
 Under, tataurumo; araourumo.
 Underdone, orio orio.
 Understand, muro koiti gido.
 Understanding, muro.
 Undertake, osiodiro; odobuti.
 Undo, opiriwo.
 Undress, oborotama obiriodoi.
 Uneasy, pai waito komidiro.

Unemployed, keregedio tato.
 Unequal, pai modoboime.
 Uneven, pai modoboime; diridiri tato.
 Unexpected, wooi tato.
 Unfasten, opiriwo.
 Unfold, opiriwo; emapodo.
 Unfrequented, didiri pai arao.
 Unfriendly, nirimagare tato.
 Ungoverned, kitamuai tato.
 Unhandsome, nado tato.
 Unhandy, miibo tu; totototo.
 Unhappy, samo tato.
 Unhealthy, temeteme.
 Unhospitable, ito tato.
 Unhurt, wade.
 Uniform, modoboime.
 Union, adabuai.
 Unite, ososirai.
 Universal, imeime.
 Unfasten, opiriwo.
 Unkind, nirimagare tato.
 Unknown, pai umoro.
 Unlike, timaime.
 Unlock, odoburo.
 Unloose, opiriwo.
 Unlucky, misiro tato.
 Unmarried man, koko osio.
 Unmarried woman, koko besere.
 Unmerciful, nirimagare tato.
 Unmoveable, kaderio tato.
 Unneighbourly, nirimagare tato.
 Unobserved, pai eauri.
 Unpaid, wisa tato.
 Unquenchable, maradogo tato.
 Unripe, ganie.
 Unroll, aberege.
 Unruly, kirovidiro tato.
 Unsatisfied, dopi tato.
 Unselfish, ito.
 Unsheath, uriai.
 Unsuccessful, pai owea; buru tu.
 Unthankful, eso tato.
 Untie, opiriwo.
 Untried, odobuti tato.
 Untrue, warame.
 Unwilling, ubi tato.
 Up, osuwa.
 Upbraid, emasiai; emarogo.
 Uphold, owarebai; ovioro.
 Upon, osuwa.
 Upright, kavitato.
 Uproar, auwo eamo.
 Uproot, agurubai; ebesiai, by pigs.
 Upset, water, asiriodoi.
 Upside down, aposoritidiro.
 Urge, emegirio.
 Urine, ono.
 Us, nimo.
 Uterus, mereno.

V

Vacant, buru.
 Vagina, a'e.
 Vale, patapata duriomoro.

- Valiant, erapo.
 Valley, patapata duriomoro.
 Valuable, auwo wisa nuuna.
 Value, wisa.
 Vanish, aratateai.
 Vanquish, iasusia.
 Vapour, asuru.
 Variance, timaime.
 Variety, ereere.
 Vast, auwo.
 Vaunt, eremeiwuti.
 Veil, atima.
 Vein, esume.
 Vend, orowame.
 Venerate, emaributi.
 Vengeance, korowiodoi.
 Venomous, korisiai nuuna.
 Veranda, aeta; taira.
 Verify, kavitatogo wai.
 Verse, aromo.
 Vertigo, korowagoberai.
 Vex, dowago wai.
 Vial, tarupuru.
 Vice, uba tanaro.
 Victor, kiasusia dubu.
 Victuals, irisinimabu.
 Vie, irimasusia.
 Vigilant, keauri waito.
 Vigorous, erapo.
 Vile, uba.
 Villify, ubago wai.
 Village, tavatava.
 Vindicate, orowatura.
 Violate, sabi ubago wai.
 Violent, dowa patu.
 Violet colour, wibu.
 Viper, edei.
 Virgin, bari besere.
 Visit, araturio.
 Visitor, apera dubu.
 Voice, kodu.
 Volcano, era damera.
 Voluntarily, dorogaraima.
 Vomit, mamaru.
 Voracious, auwo durugere.
 Voyage, aimara.
- W**
- Wade, aworodiro.
 Wag, owawuti.
 Wages, wisa.
 Wail, idobi.
 Waist, doto.
 Wait, ememi; agebowa.
 Wait upon, emotoi.
 Wake, amutia.
 Walk, arao.
 Walk on tiptoe, koito arao; igirito kogu.
 Walking-stick, pi'u.
 Wall, bara.
 Wallaby, usaro.
 Wallow, oropoguti.
 Wander, owotoridiro.
 Want, irisinimabu tato.
 Want (to), ubi.
 War, *n.* boso.
 War, *v.* boso owagati.
 War cry, yell when beginning to fight, emerisai.
 Warm, *adj.* eraera (*K*); enaena (*T*).
 Warm, *v.* eremerebidiro.
 Warn, emowarogo.
 Warp, etebeai.
 Warrior, boso dubu.
 Wart, poputeme.
 Wash, uorai.
 Wasp, guguario.
 Waste, oworai.
 Watch, sa'i kowapotidiro nuuna.
 Watch (to), eauri; odomatidiro.
 Water, obo.
 Water (to), adorowa.
 Water carrier, marabo (bamboo); oboia (coconut shell).
 Watercourse, gowo.
 Waterfall, orogogoro.
 Watery, oboobo.
 Wave, by hand, owawuti.
 Wave of sea, toea; pu'uwo.
 Wax of ear, gare maramu.
 Way, gabo.
 Waylay, orowopirava.
 Wayside, gabo erose.
 We, nimo.
 Weak, erapo tato.
 Wealth, sirio nuunumabu.
 Wean, apopodoi.
 Weapons, boso nuuna.
 Weary, oiwo.
 Weave, owotu.
 Web, apisa toto.
 Wed, adabuai.
 Wedge, moso.
 Wednesday, Uesidei.
 Weep, idobi kirotuti.
 Weed, suwago.
 Weed (to), suwago iagurubuti.
 Week, seven sa'i patu.
 Weigh, odobowa.
 Weighty, miibo.
 Welcome, samogo wai.
 Well, *n.* bobo.
 Well, *adj.* wade.
 Wellnigh, tatari.
 Well spring, kaberuti obo.
 Wench, besere.
 West, surama.
 Wet, kobokobo.
 Whale, obisare.
 What, ebeta.
 Whelp, si'o mere.
 When, betawa.
 Where, boro; bo.
 Wherefore, ebetaido.
 Whence, beda ipi rudo.
 Wheat, sitona (introduced).
 Whether, eboro.

- Whetstone, giri kiarosuti kuraere.
 Which, beda.
 While, gedaito.
 Whip, tepetepe.
 Whirlpool, raso obo.
 Whirlwind, raso susuwo.
 Whisker, bago muso.
 Whisper, ninigo.
 Whistle (to), wasare boso.
 White, keakea.
 White hair, erume.
 Whitewash, keakea sopu.
 Whither, beda ipiwa.
 Who, beturo.
 Whole, imeime; wade.
 Whole cupful, umomo nuku.
 Whore, mamani; masuruwo.
 Whose, beturo nuuna.
 Why, ebetaido.
 Wicked, uba!
 Wickedness, ubauba tanaro.
 Wide, borogoborogo.
 Widen, oborogo.
 Widow, samore; sia orobo.
 Widower, sia dubu; sia osio.
 Wife, orobora.
 Wife's father or mother-in-law, daramu.
 Wild, serawo.
 Wilderness, buru duriomoro.
 Will, aiomai.
 Willing, ubi.
 Win, iasusia.
 Wind, susuwo.
 Wind, N. dibiridubu susuwo.
 Wind, N.E. manibu susuwo.
 Wind, N.W. surama susuwo.
 Wind, S. sie susuwo.
 Wind, S.E. uro susuwo; sie susuwo.
 Wind, S.W. sie susuwo.
 Wind, E. uro susuwo.
 Wind, W. surama susuwo.
 Windpipe, tururuwo.
 Wing, tamu.
 Wink, idumia.
 Winnow, imumu.
 Winter, gupa tagu.
 Wipe, ipirimai.
 Wisdom, muro.
 Wise, muro.
 Wish, aiomai.
 Witch, mamani.
 Witchcraft, giware; mauwamo.
 With, mutu, *sf.*
 Withdraw, orosodai; aratateai.
 Wither, osumiri.
 Within, magumoa; niro.
 Without, siwa.
 Witness, korowapotai nuuna; overa
 kirovidiro; kirovidiro dubu.
 Witness (to), overa iwatuti.
 Wizard, giware dubu.
 Wobble, orosigiamuti.
 Woman, orobo; abere buro.
 Womb, niro; mere dopi.
 Women, upi; abereabere.
 Wonder, kemaeta nuunamabu.
 Wonder (to), emaea.
 Wood, timber, ota; muda; abo.
 Wood, forest, tumu.
 Wool, mamoe muso.
 Word, overa.
 Work, keregedio.
 Work (to), eregedio; owagati.
 World, duriomoro gabugabu.
 Worm, sai; sopuini.
 Worn, *adj.* torotoro.
 Worn out, uba; boroboro; oiwo.
 Worship (to), nuunumabu emaragidiro.
 Worship (to), oroguriodoi.
 Worthy, wadeiago.
 Wound, nato.
 Wound (to), amesai.
 Wrap, owaupo.
 Wrapper, popo; sasaki; sepori.
 Wrath, dowa.
 Wreath, aramiditi.
 Wreck (to), ararupo.
 Wrench, kimegediona.
 Wrench (to), egedio.
 Wrestle, iriwasigiriti.
 Wretched, samotato.
 Wriggle, eremeiwuti.
 Wring, egedio.
 Wrinkled, karawokarawo.
 Wrinkle (to), oupiriti.
 Wrist, tu ma'u.
 Write, iuwodoi; titi osiodiro.
 Writhe, orowagoberediro.
 Writing, kiuwoduti; titi.
 Wrong, kavikavi; tima; warame.

Y

- Yam, umamo. *See* Appendix.
 Yarn, tale, orowa.
 Yawn, araporiso.
 Ye, nigo; nigoto; nigoibi.
 Year, urato.
 Yearn, auwo ubi.
 Yeast, kiarupai nuuna.
 Yell, irimaorai.
 Yellow, agoago; ga'o'o; sawore; sisia.
 Yelp, irimaorai; arawo'o.
 Yes, io.
 Yesterday, duwotou.
 Yield, agiwai.
 Yoke, sugo.
 Yonder, gido gonou.
 You, nigo; nigoto; nigoibi; oro.
 Young, orio; baribari (coconut).
 Young man, osio dubu.
 Yours, rorona; nigo nuuna.
 Yourself, ro simara; nigo simara.
 Youth, osio.

Z

- Zeal, magumoa esema.
 Zigzag, karawokarawo.

APPENDIX.

Ota Paina—Tree Names.

Abae.	Gudu.	Nenese.	Su.
Abio.	Guguba.	Niroguruguru.	Suwere mere damari.
Aibi.	Guri.	Nogo.	Tagidi.
Ani.	Guruwarigara.	Norowaro.	Tako.
Aria.	Guwo.	Nowai.	Taradi.
Awa.	Iaibi.	O'e.	Te.
Awoso.	Iasesena.	Oiwo.	Teere.
Beruru.	Idi.	Orario.	Tereniri.
Bogami.	Imedi.	Oto.	Togaro.
Budu.	Irimo.	Paparua.	Toma.
Buni.	Iriri.	Parumuti.	Topobuni.
Bunibuni.	Isibo.	Peka.	Toratora.
Dani.	Itopai.	Pepea.	Tumukakiware.
Dimiro.	Kakiwari.	Pisuri.	Tumusoroba.
Dobea.	Kerari.	Poro.	Uburu.
Eparo.	Kurumi (saruwa).	Sae.	Uio.
Gagoro.	Mabere.	Saga.	Umiaumia.
Gawoo.	Midiri.	Saiwaguwa.	Umuwo.
Gesere.	Mipare.	Saruwa.	Usu.
Girogiro.	Mobini.	Sida.	Vau.
Gobagoba.	Moro.	Siowerewere.	Wadoa.
Goi'i.	Nabea.	Somo.	Warama soromi.
Goitiaro.	Neere.	Sorogo.	Warigara.
Goroopo.	Negasuregasure.	Soromi.	Warupu.
Goupu.	Nege.	Sosome.	

Palms.

Bauru.	Gore.	Paru'u.	Soko.
Darae.	Gunu.	Poroa.	Te.
Dou.	Kakaro.	Se'e.	Tiro.
Duru (?)	Kurua.	Seporo.	
Giro.	O'i.	Serere.	

Sime—Banana.

Agigi.	Gamaruwa.	Mademade	Sibara.
Amo.	Gibu.	Madiura.	Sigubia.
Amura.	Giromi.	Maro (? same as Agigi).	Soke.
Awadau.	Gobare.		Sosido.
Awea.	Gurubidiro.	Mauku.	Uruma.
Badu.	Ibubu.	Musu.	Wagi (Sumai name for Soke).
Baranedo.	Iribu.	Numawo.	Waboda abera (from Waboda).
Berego.	Isasaea.	Obirare.	Were (? same as Wereumu).
Bina.	Isisaia.	Oboronepe.	
Boea.	Iwaruka.	Oriomo.	
Boromo.	Kene.	Ruguni.	
Boroto.	Koikumu.	Saina sime (China imported).	Wereume.
Buamo.	Kokuri or Kukuri.	Samoa sime (Samoa imported).	Wisumaopi.
Bubugiro.	Kumo.		Womu.
Bubuwama.	Kuwapia.		Wose.
Dudu.	Mabumaro.	Siamo.	Wosekea.

Dou—Sago.

WITH THORNS.

Ame.	Sobe.
Gawape.	Sosogoro.
Kea.	Uroopu (very white).
Orooro.	Wibadai.
Sibure (red pith be- comes white when made).	Gisuwo. Kemawo. Ubaru.

THORNLESS.

Ugawa.	Kara (fallen tree, no Sago in pulp when washed).
Wauma.	
Wowotuotuo.	
Gimo.	
Mowa.	
Naema.	
Saroo.	

Madaea (K); Ure (T)—Sugar-Cane.

Arogo.	Gama.	Momogo.	Ou.
--------	-------	---------	-----

Two others Mimia and Mono are eaten, but said not to be real sugar-canes.

Nori—Sweet Potatoes.

Bamobamo.	Epoo.	Nesekeā.	Soromau.
Dagara.	Ibibi keakea.	Noriia.	Wa'iwa'i keakea.
Dibiriopu.	Iriba.	Ota nori.	
Dogodogo.	Iwiopuwo.	Samuwa.	

Umamu—Yams.

Asomo, red inside.	Isido, red.	Odomuti, oromuti, white.
Awani, red inside.	Karawo.	Parako, white.
Bitate, not proper yam but edible.	Kawi, white.	Pato, red.
Boromo tewi, bastard yam.	Kea, white.	Patu erawo.
Bosu, boosu, white.	Kene.	Peredara, white.
Bowa, watery.	Kobobo.	Piuri.
Budano, long, white.	Kodoruti, very long, white.	Sege.
Bumoria, red.	Kodoruti, very long, red.	Sene, white.
Buruma.	Kuraere, white, hard.	Serio.
Dudi abera, from Dudi.	Kutai, white.	Tewi, white.
Gagora.	Mabiri, wild, inedible, leaves used as corks.	Usari.
Gamosusu, white.	Masee.	Userio.
Erawo, red.	Megimegi.	Waeni.
Irao.	Momoro.	Winoko, white.
Irigabera.	Muto, red.	Wuserio.

Names collected by E. B. R. at Ipisia, Sumai, Iasa and Sui.

Fruits.

Bogami, red and white from one to six inches.	Mapani, large green fruit.	Uku, green, long and nar- row.
Dobeā, a currant-like berry, black and sweet.	Oni, size of a damson with stone inside.	Umuo, brown, watery.
Duriaduria, a seedless variety of itopai.	Paparua, the size of an apple.	Usu, bright red.
Itopai, red and white about the size of a plum, with seeds.	Sanigiri, fruit cooked with sago and fish.	On the coast itopai is called buni, and duriaduria is called buni- buni.
Iasesena, native mango, small.	Tagidi, white, sour.	
Maburudo kioruti, white fruit the size of a large plum.	Tidi, creeper with tasteless fruit the size of a small water-melon.	
	Topobuni, small fruit, about the size of a marble.	

Nuts.

Mipari, from the tree Mipari [(T) Abe], cooked before eaten.	
Nowai, green, also cooked.	
Nowai arara, red. (T) Amuhe.	
Neere iopu, brown, similar to almond.	
Sanigiri, nut and fruit from tako tree. roasted kernel of the nut tastes like peanut.	Leaves and flowers eaten raw. The
Sorogo, a tree, nut eaten.	

Upaupa—Medicine.

- Badari, leaves used for rubbing to relieve pain.
 Goburu, leaves from this tree are put on sores.
 Negasure gasure, the inner bark of a tree. The latex is squeezed out and dropped into the wound.
 Seke, used for blistering, or for taking off skin.
 Sosomi, leaves used for drawing wounds which contain pus.
 Uneune, same as Sosomi.
 Warakara, probably the same as Sosori.

Iwi—Fibres.

The fibres come from trees of the same name unless otherwise stated.

- | | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------|
| Eere popo (sago palm). | Obira. | Tagania. |
| Eparo. | O'i nimo or O'i muti, coco- | Tako or Sanigiri, from |
| Guri. | nut husk. | Tako tree. |
| Gurio or Midiri gurio. | See, Duru palm. | Taradi. |
| Idi. | Sime durupi, Banana tree. | Tieme. |
| Kea nenese. | Tage, from Seporo Pan- | Warakara or Sosome ere. |
| Mabere. | danus leaf. | |

Crotons and Ornamental Plants.

- | | | |
|-----------------------|--------------------|--------------|
| Arima suo or Dogodogo | Kea papae ma'u. | Soro. |
| suwo. | Mobe. | Suwo mabu. |
| Bakora. | Se'e. | To'o po. |
| Dogodogo papae ma'u. | Sibara wototorope. | Tumu samera. |
| Epatamea. | Sido bari. | Urio soke. |
| Igi. | Soidopokasine. | |

Grasses.

- | | | |
|----------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| Anaseanase. | Gasune (swamp grass). | Tea (<i>T</i>) (lalang). |
| Arima suwago. | Kapiawaro. | Uwereuwere (<i>K</i>). |
| Bitati (edible). | Kea suwago. | Sigasiga (<i>T</i>). |
| Boromo suwago. | Kokoba. | Wapase, used as a sub- |
| Ga'o'o (top edible). | Mosibo (lalang). | stitute for tea. |

Mu—Flowers.

- | | | |
|--|---|--|
| Agoago, light pink, yellow dye from root. | Gamamu keakea, double white hibiscus. | Nibonibo, small mint-like plant, with small blue flower. |
| Aria (red). | Gamogo (pink). | Nogo (white). |
| Buserebusere, D'Albertis creeper, a flaming red. | Garumirio, short prickly shrub, blue and white flowers. | Owapoi (white). |
| Daena. | Guruwarigara (red). | Paopao (blue). |
| Dibiri kopo (red and white), perfumed. | Gugu (red). | Poro (white). |
| Digori, orchids of all kinds. | Idi (yellow). | Saruwa (yellow). |
| Duumu (blue). | Madu (white). | Siwara kikopu (<i>T</i>), blue lily. |
| Gamamu, single red hibiscus. | Makamaka, crotons various coloured blossoms. | Tio'o. |
| Gamamu muia, double red hibiscus. | | Tumanababa (blue). |
| | | Warigara (red and white). |
| | | Wio tamu (white). |

Dyes.

- Yellow (Agoago), from stem of Agoago plant.
 Black (Uibu), from grass buried in mud for three or four days, then taken out and rubbed with Gamamu leaves.
 Red (Dogodogo), by rubbing with the skin of the Bumo fruit, also by rubbing with the skin of Iriri fruit.

Ref by
20 FEB 1990
mail

-8 JUL 1990

20 JUN 1996

13 SEP 1984

RC



C3 2934 01042 5025

5766

251N

499.125

R264g

RC

RAY, Sidney Herbert,

1858-1939

A grammar of the Kiwai
language, Fly Delta, Papua

